

108455

THE
VINAYA PĪTAKAṂ.



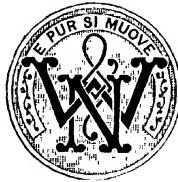
THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. III.
THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.
(PÂRÂJIKÂ, SAṂGHÂDISESA, ANIYATA, NISSAGGIYA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON,
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1881.

R M T O LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 106-155	
Class No.	
D.	23
St. J. P.	h
C.	✓
Cat.	✓
Bk. Card	29
Checked	29

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO
THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED
TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN
ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CON-
VERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH.
EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN
IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS.
SOC. BENGAL, VOL. VI. p. 727, ET SEQ.

CONTENTS.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.

- I. THE FOUR PĀRĀJIKĀ RULES. pp. 1-109.
- II. THE THIRTEEN SAṄGHĀDISESA RULES. pp. 110-186.
- III. THE TWO ANIVATA RULES. pp. 187-194.
- IV. THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTĪYA RULES. pp. 195-266.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 267-279.

The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pāsādikā.
pp. 283-343.

ĀṬṬĀYĀPĪTĀKĀM.

SUTTĀVIBHAṆḂĀ (PĀRĀJĪKĀM).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

I.

PĀRĀJĪKĀ, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyāṃ viharati Naḡerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Verañjāyāṃ viharati Naḡerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. taṃ kho pana bhagavantāṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so bhagavā arahāṃ sammā sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakāṃ samārakāṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||1|| atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodañiyāṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verañño brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sutantaṃ metantaṃ bho Gotama, na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇhe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimante, tīti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇhe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā 'ti. nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā 'ti. ||2||

arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāgata tassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadharmā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā, te tathāgatassa pahinā . . . anuppādadharmā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. akiriyaṇa bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . akiriyaṇa samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ anekavihiṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihiṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . .

no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jegucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihiṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . venayiko samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihiṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . tapassī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. tapanīy' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīya pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinna-mūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatīṃ anuppāda-dhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīya pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppāda-dhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinna-mūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. ||3||

seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesāṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ pathamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukha-tuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijheyya kinti sv āssa vacanīyo jeṭṭho vā kaṇiṭṭho vā 'ti. jeṭṭho 'ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo, so hi nesāṃ jeṭṭho hotīti. evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya

pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. sv āhaṃ brāhmaṇa jettḥo setṭho lokassa. ||4|| āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sa'ī asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviçāraṃ vivekaññaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṃgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṇīpārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. ||5|| so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḷe mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānañjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññaṇḍāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesīṃ, so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi seyyath' idaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi jātisahasasaṃ pi jātisatasahasasaṃ pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe, amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāp' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo . . . evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. ||6|| so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḷe mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānañjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāññaṇḍāya cittaṃ abhi-

ninnâmesim. so dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-mânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi, ime vata bhonto sattâ kâya-duccaritena samannâgatâ vaci-duccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ upavâdaka micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikamma-samâdânâ te kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ viupâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâya-sucaritena samannâgatâ vaci-sucaritena samannâgatâ manosucaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ anupavâdaka sammâdiṭṭhikâ sammâdiṭṭhikammamâdânâ te kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannâ 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa rattiyâ majjhime yâme dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamuttassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa dutiyâ abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkuṭacchâpakasseva aṇḍakosamhâ. ||7|| so evaṃ samâhite citto parisuddhe pari-yodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaṇiye ṭhite ânañjappatte âsavânaṃ khayaññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmesim, so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ime âsavâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavaṃ samudayo 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim. tassa me evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmasavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavâsavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, diṭṭhâsavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjâsavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñâṇaṃ ahosi, khinâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsim. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa rattiyâ pacchime yâme tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamuttassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa

tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā 'ti. ||8||

evam vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca :
jetṭho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo. abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchānnam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāro vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bho Gotama bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupestam saraṇam gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Verañjāyaṃ vassāvāsam saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||9|| 1||

tena kho pana samayena Verañjā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā assavāñjā pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjam vassāvāsam upagatā honti, tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnam patthapattamūlakam paññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Verañjam piṇḍāya pavisitvā piṇḍam alabhamānā assamaṇḍalikāsu piṇḍāya caritvā patthapattamūlakam ārāmaṃ haritvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā paribhuñjanti. āyasmā paṇānando patthamūlakam silāyaṃ pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti, tam bhagavā paribhuñjati. assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddam. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasamhitam, anattasamhite setughāto tathāgatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakanam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmanam Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham

ârocasi. sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda, tumhehi Ânanda sappurisehi vijitam, pacchimâ janatâ sâlimamsodanam atimaññissatîti. ||1||

• atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmogga'llâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâmogga'llâno bhagavantam etad avoca: etarahi bhante Verañjâ dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. imissâ bhante mahâpathaviyâ hetthimatalam sampannam, seyyathâpi khuddamadhūm anilakam evamassâdam. sâdh' âham bhante pathaviṃ parivatteyyam, bhikkhū pappatakojaṃ paribhuñjissantîti. ye pana to Mogga'llâna pathavinissitâ pâṇâ te katham karissasîti. ekâham bhante pâṇiṃ abhinimminissâmi seyyathâpi mahâpathavî, ye pathavinissitâ pâṇâ to tattha samkâmessâmi, ekena hatthena pathaviṃ parivattessâmiti. alam Mogga'llâna, mâ te rucci pathaviṃ parivattetum, vipallâsam pi sattâ paṭilabheyyun ti. sâdhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusamgho Uttarakurum piṇḍâya gaccheyyâ 'ti. alam Mogga'llâna mâ te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusamghassa Uttarakurum piṇḍâya gamanan ti. ||2|| 2||

atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: katamesânâṃ kho buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, katamesânâṃ buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto sâyaṇhasamayam paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisullinassa evam cetaso parivitakko . . . ahoṣîti. katamesânâṃ kho bhante buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, katamesânâṃ buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣîti. bhagavato ca Sâriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhusa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, bhagavato ca Sâriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahma-

cariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||1|| ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bhagavā ca Sāriputta Vipassī bhagavā ca Sikkhī bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakaṇaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetum appakaṇ ca nesāṃ ahoṣi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, appaṇṇattaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. tesam buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvaka nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaṇ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena asaṃgahitāni tāni vāto vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttena asaṃgahitattā, evam eva kho Sāriputta tesam buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvaka nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaṇ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvako cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍitum. bhūtapubbaṃ Sāriputta Vessabhū bhagavā araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho aññatarasmim bhimsanake vanasaṇḍe sahasaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍati anusāsi evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manas' ākattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā 'ti. atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusahassassa Vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānānaṃ evaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu. tatra sudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhimsanakatasmim hoti yo koci avitaraḃo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapaṃssa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bha-

gavâ ca Sâriputta Kakusandho bhagavâ ca Konâgamanô bhagavâ ca Kassapo akilâsuno ahesum sâvakânam vitthârena lhammam desetum bahuñ ca nosam ahosi suttañ geyyam veyyâkaranam gâthâ udânam itivuttakam jâtakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, paññattam sâvakânam sikkhâpadam, uddiṭṭham pâtimokkham. tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânenâ buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhânenâ ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam ciram digham addhânam ṭhapesum. seyyathâpi Sâriputta nânâpupphâni phalake nikkhittâni suttena susaṅgahitâni tâni vâto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, tam kissa hetu, yathâ tam suttena susaṅgahitattâ, evam eva kho Sâriputta tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânenâ buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhânenâ ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam ciram digham addhânam ṭhapesum. ayam kho Sâriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam ahoṣiti. || 3 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : etassa bhagavâ kâlo, etassa sugata kâlo, yam bhagavâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeyya uddiseyya pâtimokkham yatha yidam brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa ciraṭṭhitikan ti. âgamehi tvam Sâriputta, âgamehi tvam Sâriputta. tathâgato 'va tattha kâlam jânissati. na tâva Sâriputta satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham yâva na idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ saṅghe pâ tubhavanti. yato ca kho Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ saṅghe pâ tubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham tesañ ñeva âsavatṭhâniyânam dhammânam paṭighâtâya. na tâva Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ saṅghe pâ tubhavanti yâva na saṅgho rattaññumattam patto hoti. yato ca kho Sâriputta saṅgho rattaññumattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ saṅghe pâ tubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam

paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe lābhagga mahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe lābhagga mahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. nirabbudo hi Sāriputto bhikkhusaṃghe nirādīnava apagata kālako suddho sāre patitṭhito, imesaṃ hi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda tathāgatānaṃ yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. āyāma Ānanda Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ apalokessāmā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : nimantit' amhā tayā

brâhmaṇa vassaṃ vutthâ, apalokâma taṃ, icchâma mayaṃ janapadacârikam pakkamitun ti. saccaṃ bho Gotama nimantit' attha mayâ vassaṃ vutthâ, api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno. tañ ca kho no asantaṃ no pi adâtukamyatâ, taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ, bahukiccâ gharâvâsâ bahukaraṇiyâ. adhivâsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho Verañjo brâhmaṇo tassâ rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdapetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaraṃ âdâya yena Verañjassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Verañjo brâhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavârctvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâvim onîtapattapaṇiṃ ticivarena acchâdesi ekamekañ ca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugena acchâdesi. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ anupagamma So-reyyaṃ Saṃkassaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ yena Payâgapatiṭṭhânaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Payâgapatiṭṭhâno Gaṇgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvâ yena Bârâṇasi tad avasari. atha kho bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâlîyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. ||4||

Verañjabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Vesâlîyâ avidûre Kalandaka-gâmo nâma hoti, tattha Sudinno nâma Kalandakaputto seṭṭhiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambahulehi sahâyakehi saddhiṃ Vesâlîyaṃ agamâsi kenacid eva

karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā
 parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. addasa
 kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya
 parivutam dhammaṃ desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad
 ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pi dhammaṃ suṇeyyan ti. atha kho
 Sudinno Kalandakaputto yena sā parisā ten' upasaṃkhami,
 upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho
 Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahosi: yathā yathā kho
 ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ su-
 karaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantapari-
 suddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yaṃ
 nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho sā parisā
 bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttej-
 itā sampahamsitā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā pa-
 dakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandaka-
 putto aciravutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-
 khami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto
 bhagavantam etad avoca: yathā yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā
 dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhā-
 vasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam
 brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
 pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā 'ti. anuññāto 'si pana
 tvaṃ Sudinna mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā
 'ti. na kho ahaṃ bhante anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. na kho Sudinna tathāgatā
 ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi puttam pabbājentīti. so 'haṃ
 bhante tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Sudinno
 Kalandakaputto Vesāliyaṃ tam karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Ka-
 landakagāmo yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkam-
 itvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: amma tāta yathā yathāhaṃ
 bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham
 saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, icchāmi' ahaṃ kesa-
 massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

anagâriyaṃ pabbajitum. anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si tâta Sudinna ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissâma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca : amma tâta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca : amma tâta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto na maṃ mâtâpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto ekaṃ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni na bhuñji tīṇi pi bhattāni na bhuñji cattāri pi bhattāni na bhuñji pañca pi bhattāni na bhuñji cha pi bhattāni na bhuñji satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si tâta Sudinna ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissâma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā. uttāhehi tâta Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kâme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃsu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṇhī ahosi. ||2|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si samma Sudinna mâtâpi-

tunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi te mātāpitāro akāmakā vinābhavissanti, kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. uttāhehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃassu, na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuñhī ahosi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: tvaṃ kho 'si samma Sudinna — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuñhī ahosi. ||3|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: amma tāta eso Sudinno anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. sace tumhe Sudinnaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. sace pana tumhe Sudinnaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha. sace Sudinno nābhiraṃissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idh' eva paccāgamissati. anujānātha Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. anujānāma tāta Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: uttāhehi samma Sudinna, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto anuññāto 'mhi kira mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti haṭṭho pahaṭṭho udaggo pāṇinā gattāni paripuñchanto vuttāsi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto katipāhaṃ balaṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: anuññāto 'haṃ bhante mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā

'ti. alatto kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjā alatto upasampadam. acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhūtaguṇe samādaya vattati: āraṇhiko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko sapadānacāriko, aññataram Vajjigāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyaṃ ñāti aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtājātārūparajātā pahūtavittupakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ñāti upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, ñāti maṃ nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābhaṃ lacchanti ahañ ca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmiti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādaya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālayaṃ. assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātakā: Sudinno kira Kalandakaputto Vesālīṃ anuppatto 'ti, te āyasmato Sudinnassa satthimatte thālipāke bhattābhīhāraṃ abhiharimṣu. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te satthimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjetvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādaya Kalandakagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kalandakagāme sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ñātidāsīṃ etad avoca: sace taṃ bhagini chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ idha me patte ākirā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākirantī hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī yeṇāyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti. sace je saccam bhaṇasi adāsīṃ taṃ karomīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataram kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjati. pitāpi kho

āyasmato Sudinnassa kammantā āgacchanto addasa āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ, Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : atthi nāma tāta Sudinna ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, nanu nāma tāta, Sudinna sakam' gehaṃ gantabban ti. agamamhā kho te gahapati gehaṃ, tatrāyaṃ ābhidosiko kummāso 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa bāhāyaṃ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : ehi tāta Sudinna gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : bhuñja tāta Sudinna 'ti. alaṃ gahapati, kataṃ me ajja bhattachiccaṃ ti. adhivāsehi tāta Sudinna svātanaṃ bhattaṃ ti. adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sudinno tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā tassā rattiyā accayena haritena gomayena paṭhaviṃ opuñjāpetvā dve puñje kārāpesi ekaṃ hiraññassa ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa. tāva mahantaṃ puñjā ahesuṃ : orato t̥hito puriso pārato t̥hitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, pārato t̥hito puriso orato t̥hitaṃ purisaṃ na passati. te puñje kilañjehi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi tvaṃ vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pubbaṇhasamaṃ ten' nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te puñje vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idan te tāta Sudinna mātumattikaṃ itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmaham. labbhā tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca

karohîti. tâta na ussahâmi na visahâmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca: idan te tâta Sudinna mâtumattikaṃ itthikâya itthidhanam, aṇṇam pettikaṃ aṇṇam pitâmaham. labbhâ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puñṇâni ca kâtuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puñṇâni ca karohîti. vadeyyâma kho taṃ gahapati sace tvaṃ nâtikaḍḍheyyâsîti. vadehi tâta Sudinnâ 'ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati mahante mahante sâṇipasibbake kârâpetvâ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa pûrâpetvâ sakatehi nibbâhâpetvâ majjhe Gaṅgâya sote otârehi. taṃ kissa hetu. yaṃ hi te gahapati bhavissati tatonidânaṃ bhayaṃ vâ chambhittatam vâ lomahaṃso vâ ârakkho vâ, so te na bhavissatîti. evaṃ vutte âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ anattamano aho, kathaṃ hi nâma putto Sudinno evaṃ vakkhatîti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyaṃ âmantesi: tena hi vadhu tvaṃ piyâ ca manâpâ ca, app eva nâma putto Sudinno tuyhaṃ pi vacanaṃ kareyyâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyaṃ âyasmato Sudinnassa pâdesu gahetvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca: kidisâ nâma tâ ayyaputta accharâyo yâsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasîti. na kho ahaṃ bhagini accharânaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carâmi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyaṃ ajjatagge maṃ ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivâdena samudâcaratîti tatth' eva mucchitâ papatâ. ||7|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno pitaraṃ etad avoca: sace gahapati bhojanaṃ dâtubbaṃ detha, mâ no vihetthayitthâ 'ti. bhuñja tâta Sudinnâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ ca pitâ ca âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojanienâ sahatthâ santappesaṃ sampavâresaṃ. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ bhuttâvîṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ etad avoca: idam tâta Sudinna kulaṃ adḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahâbhogaṃ pahûtajâtarûparajataṃ pahûtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahûtadhanadhaññaṃ. labbhâ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puñṇâni ca kâtuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puñṇâni ca karohîti. amma na ussahâmi na

visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulam adḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sâpateyyam Licchaviyo atiharâpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kâton ti. kahaṃ pana tāta Sudinna etarahi viharasīti. Mahāvane amma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||8|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi : tena hi vadhu yadā utunī ahosi pupphan te uppannaṃ hoti, atha me āroceyyāsi. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā na cirass' eva utunī ahosi, pupphaṃ sâ uppajji. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaram etad avoca : utunī 'mhi ayye, pupphaṃ me uppannaṃ ti. tena hi vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ ādāya yena Mahāvanaṃ yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulam adḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sâpateyyam Licchaviyo atiharâpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kâton ti purāṇadutiyikāya bāhāyaṃ gahetvā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade anādinavadasso purāṇadutiyikāya tikkhattuṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ abhiviññāpesi. sâ tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ : nirabbudo vato bho bhikkusaṃgho nirādinavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudaṃ uppādiṭaṃ ādinavo uppādiṭo 'ti. bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ — la — Tāvatisā devā — la — Yāmā devā — la — Tusitā devā — la — Nimmānaratī devā — la —

Paranimmitavasavattī devā — la — Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ : nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusaṃgho nirādinavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtēna abbudaṃ uppāditā ādinavo uppādito 'ti. iti ha tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva Brahmaloḥkā saddo abbhuggaṇchi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāpadutiyaikā tassa gabbhassa paripākāṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyaka tassa dāraḥ Bījako 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa purāpadutiyaikā Bījakaṃ 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa Bījakaṃ 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. te aparena samayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsu. ||9|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkucāṃ ahū vippaṭṭisāro : alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yv āhaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhiṃ yāvajīvaṃ paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritū ti. so ten' eva kukkucena tena vippaṭṭisārena kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḥ antomano līnamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭṭisārī pajjhāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyaka bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avocaṃ : pubbe kho tvāṃ āvuso Sudinna vaṇṇavā ahosi pīnindriyo pasannamukha-vaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo, so dāni tvāṃ etarhi kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḥ antomano līnamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭṭisārī pajjhāyasi. kacci no tvāṃ āvuso Sudinna anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasīti. na kho ahaṃ āvuso anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atthi me pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ, purāpadutiyaikā methuno dhammo paṭisevito, tassa mayhaṃ āvuso ahud eva kukkucāṃ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritū ti. alaṃ hi te āvuso Sudinna kukkucāya, alaṃ vippaṭṭisārāya, yaṃ tvāṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritū. . . . nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, visamyoḡāya dhammo desito no samyoḡāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya. tattha nāma tvāṃ āvuso bhagavatā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visamyoḡāya dhamme

desite saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadānāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātā, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n'etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sudinna purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya . . . tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya . . . cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya . . . nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ . . . vūpasamo akkhāto. varan te moghapurisa āsivissassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa kaṇhasappassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sjetibhūtāya aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidānaṃ ca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ

duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapajjeyya. tattha nâma tvam moghapurisa yam tvam asaddhammam gâmadhammam vasaladhammam dutthullam odakantikam rahassam dvayam dvayasamâpattim samâpajjissasi, bahunnam kho tvam moghapurisa akusalânâṃ dhammânâṃ âdikattâ pubbamgamo. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânâṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânâṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannânâṃ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânâṃ ca ekaccânâṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sudinnam anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâyâ dupposatâyâ mahicchâtâyâ asantutthitâyâ saṃgaṇikâyâ kosajjassa avanṇam bhâsivâ anekapariyâyena subharatâyâ suposatâyâ appicchassa santutthassa sâllekhassa dhûtassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇam bhâsivâ bhikkhûnam tadanuccchavikam tadanulomikam dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmi dasa atthavase paṭicca: saṃghasutthutâyâ saṃghaphâsutâyâ dummañkûnam puggalânâṃ niggahâyâ pesalânâṃ bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâyâ dīṭṭhadhammikânâṃ âsavânâṃ saṃvârâyâ samparâyikânâṃ âsavânâṃ paṭighâtâyâ appasannânâṃ pasâdâya pasannânâṃ bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammatṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâyâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

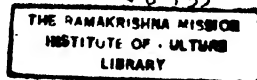
yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya, pârâjiko hoti asaṃvâso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||11||5||

Sudinnabhâṇavâram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyam Mahâvane makkaṭim âmisena upalâpetvâ tassâ methunam dhammam paṭisevati. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Vesâlīm piṇḍâya pâvisi. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû senâsanacârikam âhiṇḍantâ yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasa kho sâ makkaṭi te bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ tesum bhikkhûnam purato kaṭim pi câlesi cheppam pi câlesi.

168455



kaṭiṃ pi odḍi nimittam pi akāsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : nissamsayaṃ kho so bhikkhu imissā makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevatīti ekamantaṃ niliyimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṃ ādāya paṭikkami. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkhami. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ tassā makkaṭṭiyā adāsi. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi taṃ piṇḍaṃ bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno kaṭiṃ odḍi. atha kho so bhikkhu tassā makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocaṃ : nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kissa tvaṃ āvuso makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevasīti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ tañ ca kho manussithiyā no tiracchānagatāyā 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — la — kāmapiṇḍānaṃ rūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya . . . aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi . . . (=ch. 5. 11. *Instead of* mātugā-massa *read* makkaṭṭiyā.) . . . dvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi, n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||6||

makkaṭṭivatthu.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yâvadattham bhuñjimsu yâvadattham supimsu yâvadattham nhâyimsu, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvadattham supitvâ yâvadattham nhâyitvâ ayoniso manasikaritvâ sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevimsu. te aparena samayena ñâtivysanena pi phuṭṭhâ bhogavyasanena pi phuṭṭhâ rogavyasanena pi phuṭṭhâ âyasantamâ Ânandam upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti : na mayam bhante Ânanda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na sanghagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ânanda anaññagarahino. mayam ev' amhâ alakkhikâ mayam appapunnâ, ye mayam evam svâkkhâto dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ mâsakkhimhâ yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmecariyam caritum. idâni ce pi mayam bhante Ânanda labheyyâma bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyâma upasampadam, idâni pi mayam vipassakâ kusalânam dhammânam pubbarattâpararattam bodhipakkhikânam dhammânam bhâvanânuyogam anuyuttâ vihareyyâma. sâdhu bhante Ânanda bhagavato etam attham ârocehîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasuâ Ânando Vesâlikânam Vajjiputtakânam patisunivâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. aṭṭhânam etam Ânanda anavakâsoyam tathâgato Vajjînam vâ Vajjiputtakânam vâ kârânâ sâvakânam pārâjikam sikkhâpadam paññattam samûhancyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so âgato na upasampâdetabbo. yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhâya dubbalyam âvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so âgato upasampâdetabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhûnam sikkhâsâjîvasamâpanno sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patiseveyya antamaso tiracchânagatâya pi, pārâjiko hoti asampvâso 'ti. ||7||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso yathâyutto yathâjacco yathâuâmo

yathâgotto yathâsilo yathâvihârî yathâgocaro thero vâ navo vâ majjhimo vâ, eso vuccati yo panâ 'ti.

bhikkhû 'ti : bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhâcariyaṃ ajjhâpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapaṭadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sâmaññâya bhikkhu, paññâya bhikkhu, chi bhikkhû 'ti bhikkhu, tihi saraṇagamanchi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sâro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ðhânârahena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu. tatra yv âyaṃ bhikkhu samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ðhânârahena upasampanno ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

sikkhâ 'ti : tisso sikkhâ adhisîlasikkhâ adhicittasikkhâ adhipaññâsikkhâ. tatra yâyaṃ adhisîlasikkhâ ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetâ sikkhâ 'ti.

sâjivaṃ nâma yaṃ bhagavatâ paññattaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ etaṃ sâjivaṃ nâma, tasmîṃ sikkhati, tena vuccati sâjivasampanno 'ti. ||1||

sikkhaṃ apaccakkhâya dubbalyaṃ anâvikatvâ 'ti : atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ.

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sâmaññâ cavitukâmo bhikkhubhâvaṃ aṭṭiyamâno harâyamâno jigucchamâno gihibhâvaṃ patthayamâno upâsakabhâvaṃ patthayamâno ârâmikabhâvaṃ patthayamâno sâmaṇerabhâvaṃ patthayamâno titthiyabhâvaṃ patthayamâno titthiyasâvakabhâvaṃ patthayamâno asamaṇabhâvaṃ patthayamâno asakyaputtiyabhâvaṃ patthayamâno yaṃ nûnâhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti : evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâvaṃ patthayamâno yaṃ nûnâhaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sikkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ vinayaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ uddesaṃ — pa — yaṃ

nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ācariyaṃ
— pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūn-
• āhaṃ antevāsikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānupajjhāya-
kaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānācariyakaṃ — pa — yaṃ
nūnāhaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti
— pa — *yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gihi assan ti vadati viññāpeti
— pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upāsako assan ti — la — yaṃ nūnā-
haṃ ārāmiko assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṇero assan
ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ titthiyo assan ti — pa — yaṃ
nūnāhaṃ titthiyasāvako assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
asamaṇo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo
assan ti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvi-
kammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana
ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthaya-
māno yadi panāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññā-
peti — pa — yadi panāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati
viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti
vadati viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti
vadati viññāpeti — pa — handāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan
ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — handāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan
ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan
ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me asakyaputtiyo assan ti
vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c'
eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito
anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātaraṃ
sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitaraṃ sarāmīti vadati
viññāpeti — pa — bhātaraṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa —
bhaginiṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — puttāṃ sarāmīti
vadati viññāpeti — pa — dhītaraṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti
— pa — pajāpatiṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ñātako
sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mitte sarāmīti vadati viññā-
peti — pa — gāmaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa —
nigamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — khettaṃ sarāmīti
vadati viññāpeti — pa — vatthūṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti
— pa — hiraññaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — su-
vaṇṇaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sippaṃ sarāmīti
vadati viññāpeti — pa — pubbo hasitaṃ lapitaṃ kīlitaṃ
samanussarāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave

dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā
 athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ
 paṭṭhayaṃ māno mātā me atthi sā mayā poṣetabbā 't
 vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so mayā poṣetabbo
 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātā me atthi so mayā poṣetabbo
 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhaginī me atthi sā mayā poṣe-
 tabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — putto . . . 'ti vadati
 viññāpeti — pa — dhītā . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa —
 pajāpatī . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ñātakā me
 atthi te mayā poṣetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mittā
 me atthi te mayā poṣetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ p
 bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apacca-
 kkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakya-
 puttiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhayaṃ māno mātā me atthi sā maṃ po-
 sessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so maṃ po-
 sessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — . . . — pa — mittā me
 atthi te maṃ possessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmo me
 atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — niga-
 mo me atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati viññāpeti
 — pa — khettaṃ . . . vatthu . . . hiraññaṃ . . . su-
 vaṇṇaṃ . . . sippaṃ me atthi tenāhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati
 viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva
 hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito ana-
 bhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhayaṃ māno dukkaraṃ
 ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sukaraṃ ti vadati viññāpeti
 — pa — duccaraṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sucaraṃ ti
 vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ussahāmīti vadati viññāpeti
 — pa — na visahāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ramā-
 mīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nābhiramāmīti vadati viññā-
 peti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti
 sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. ||2||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā
 ca paccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito ana-
 bhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhayaṃ māno buddhaṃ
 paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyā-
 vikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhaya-
 māno dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa —

saṃghaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sikkhaṃ
 . . . vinayaṃ . . . pātimokkhaṃ . . . uddesaṃ . . . upajjhāyaṃ
 . ♦ . ācariyaṃ . . . saddhivihārikaṃ . . . antevāsikaṃ . . .
 samānupajjhāyakaṃ . . . samānācariyakaṃ . . . sabrahmacāriṃ
 paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gihīti maṃ dhāre-
 hīti yadati viññāpeti — pa — upāsako 'ti maṃ dhārehīti va-
 dati viññāpeti — pa — ārāmiko . . . sāmānero . . . titthiyo
 . . . titthiyasāvako . . . asaṃaṇo . . . asakyaputtiyo 'ti
 maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyā-
 vikammaṇ' c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthaya-
 māno alaṃ me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — alaṃ
 me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —
 'athavā pana — pa — kiṃ nu me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññā-
 peti — pa — kiṃ nu me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti:
 evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — na maṃ' attho buddhe-
 nā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na maṃ' attho sabrahmacārihīti
 vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — su-
 mutt' āhaṃ buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sumutt'
 āhaṃ sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi . . .
 paccakkhātā. yāni vā paṇ' aññāni pi atthi buddhavevacanāni
 vā dhammavevacanāni vā saṃghavevacanāni vā sikkhāveva-
 canāni vā . . . sabrahmacārivevacanāni vā gihivevacanāni vā
 . . . asakyaputtiyavevacanāni vā, tehi ākārehi tehi līṅgehi
 tehi nimittehi vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ kho bhikkhave
 dubbalyāvikammaṇ' c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. ||3||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. idha
 bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā
 paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi
 ummattako sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā.
 ummattakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā
 hoti sikkhā. khittacitto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . khitta-
 cittassa santike . . . vedanaṭṭo . . . vedanaṭṭassa santiko
 . . . devatāya santiko . . . tiracchānagatassa santiko sikkhaṃ
 paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. ariyakena milakkhu-
 kassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭivijānāti:
 apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. milakkhukena ariyakassa santiko
 . . . ariyakena ariyakassa santiko . . . milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭi-
vijānāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. davāya sikkhaṃ paccac-
kkhāti . . . ravāya sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . asāvetukāmo sāv-
veti . . . sāvetaukāmo na sāveti . . . aviññussa sāveti . . .
viññussa na sāveti . . . sabbaso vā pana na sāveti: apacca-
kkhātā hoti sikkhā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āpaccakkhātā
hoti sikkhā. ||4||

methunadhammo nāma: yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo
vasaladhammo duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikāṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃ
dvayasamāpatti, eso methunadhammo nāma.

paṭisevati nāma: yo nimittena nimittaṃ aṅgajātena aṅgajā-
taṃ antamaso tilaphalamattaṃ pi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nāma.

antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti: tiracchānagatitthiyāpi me-
thunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-puttiyo, pa-
eva manussitthiyā, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti.

pārājiko hotīti: seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno
abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jivituṃ, evaṃ eva bhikkhu
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-
puttiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asaṃvāso 'ti: saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena
vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussitthi amanussitthi tiracchānagatitthi.
tayo ubhatovyañjanakā manussubhatovyañjanako amanussu-
bhatovyañjanako tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanako. tayo paṇḍa-
kā manussapaṇḍako amanussapaṇḍako tiracchānagatapāṇḍako.
tayo purisā manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracchānagatapu-
riso. manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭise-
vantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccaṃ magge passāvamaṃ magge mukhe.
amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo . . .
mukhe. manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubha-
tovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa
tayo . . . mukhe. manussapaṇḍakassa dve magge methu-
naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccaṃ magge
mukhe. amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapāṇḍa-
kassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa
— pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe. ||1||

bhikkhussa sevanacittam upatthite manussitthiyā vacca-
maggam āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhi-
kkhussa . . . passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . . amanuss-
itthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussu-
bhatovyaññakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyaññanakassa
— pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyaññanakassa vaccamaggam
— la — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam pave-
sentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittam upa-
tthite manussapaṇḍakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham
āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . .
amanussapaṇḍakassa . . . tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa . . .
manussapurisassa . . . amanussapurisassa . . . tiracchānaga-
tapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhikkhussa santike
ānetvā vaccamaggena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
sanam sādīyati pavitṭham sādīyati tṭham sādīyati uddhara-
ṇam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . .
abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na sādīyati pavitṭham sādi-
yati tṭham sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa.
bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na
s. pavitṭham na s. tṭham s. uddharanam s., āpatti pārāji-
kassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
sanam na s., pavitṭham na s., tṭham na s., uddharanam s.,
āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti,
so ce pavesanam na s., pavitṭham na s., tṭham na s., uddha-
raṇam na s., anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim
bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena — pa — mu-
khena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanam sādīyati
pavitṭham sādīyati tṭham sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati,
āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-
paccatthikā manussitthim jāgaranti — pa — suttaṃ — pa —
mattaṃ — pa — ammatam — pa — pamattaṃ — pa —
matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam
— pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam
bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-
maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce

pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati thitam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim — pa — tiracchânagatitthim — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapaṇḍakam — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam — pa — tiracchânagatapaṇḍakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapaṇḍakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapurisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tiracchânagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapurisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. ||3|| bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhi-

kkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santha-
 tāya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatāya santhataassa — pa —
 santhatāya santhataassa — pa — asanthatāya asanthatassa.
 so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, âpatti
 pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupacca-
 tthikā manussitthiṃ jâgarantiṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — âpatti pārājikassa. matam
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajātaṃ abinisīdenti santhatāya asanthatassa . . .
 asanthatāya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . .
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sādīyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthiṃ
 — pa — tiracchânagatitthiṃ — pa — manussubhatovyañja-
 nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-
 racchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
 vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhataassa asanthatassa — pa —
 asanthatassa santhataassa — pa — santhataassa santhataassa
 — pa — asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādī-
 yati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, âpatti pārājikassa — pa —
 na sādīyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchânagatu-
 bhatovyañjanakam jâgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — âpatti pārājikassa. matam
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena . . .
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sādīyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakam
 — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam — pa — tiracchânagatapāṇḍa-
 kam — pa — manussapurisaṃ — pa — amanussapurisaṃ
 — pa — tiracchânagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
 vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati,
 âpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anâpatti. bhikkhu-
 paccatthikā tiracchânagatapurisaṃ jâgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ
 . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — âpatti pārāji-
 kassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike
 ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ

sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 4 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāva-maggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya — pa — mattāya — pa — ummattāya — pa — pamattāya — pa — matāya akkhayitāya — pa — matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāvamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — manussapaṇḍakassa — pa — amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa — pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa — pa — suttassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 5 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatāya, asanthatassa santhatāya, santhatassa santhatāya, asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya . . . matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā

aṅgajâtena vaccamaggaṃ passâvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatâya . . . asanthatassa asanthatâya. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyâ . . . tiracchâ-nagatapurisassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhuṃ tiracchânagatapurisassa jâgarantassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa . . . asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. ||6|| 10 8 4 5 5

yathâ bhikkhupaccatthikâ vitthârîtâ evaṃ pi vitthârîtâ kâtabbâ râjapaccatthikâ corapaccatthikâ dhuttapaccatthikâ uppalagandhapaccatthikâ — pa —. santhatam vaṇṇitam eva.

maggena maggaṃ paveseti, âpatti pārâjikassa. maggena amaggaṃ paveseti, âpatti pārâjikassa. amaggena maggaṃ paveseti, âpatti pārâjikassa. amaggena amaggaṃ paveseti, âpatti thullaccayassa. bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho sâdiyati : ubho nâsetabbâ. paṭibuddho na sâdiyati : dūsako nâsetabbo. bhikkhu suttasâmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho sâdiyati : ubho nâsetabbâ. paṭibuddho na sâdiyati : dūsako nâsetabbo. sâmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nâsetabbo. sâmaṇero suttasâmaṇeraṇhi vippaṭipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nâsetabbo. ||7||

anâpatti ajānantassa asâdiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||8||9||

santhutabhāṇavāraṃ nitṭhitam.

makkaṭṭi, Vajjiputtâ ca, gihi, naggo ca, titthiyâ, dârik', Uppalavaṇṇâ ca, vyañjanehi 'pare duve,| mâtâ, dhâtâ, bhaginî ca, jâyâ ca, mudu, lambinâ,

dve vaṇā, lepacittaṇi ca, dāruḍhītalikāya ca,
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sīvathik', aṭṭhikā,
 nāgi, yakkhī ca, petī ca, paṇḍako, upahato, chupe,
 Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sāvattthiyaṃ caturo 'pare,
 Vesāliyā tayo, Mallā, supine Bhārukacchako,
 Supabbā, Saddhā, bhikkhunī, sikkhamānā, sāmāṇerī ca,
 5 vesiyā, paṇḍako, gihī, aññamaññaṃ, vuḍḍhapabbajito,
 migo 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā
 methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi :
 bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārā-
 jikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi
 — pa —. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālikā Vajji-
 puttakā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anā-
 vikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissu. tesaṃ kukkucçaṃ
 ahoṣi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — pa —. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā
 pārājikaṃ ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me
 anāpatti bhavissatīti gihiliṅgena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭi-
 sevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti
 naggo hutvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ
 . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhi-
 kkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti kusacīraṃ nivāsetvā
 — pa — vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā — pa — phalacacīraṃ nivā-
 setvā — pa — kesakambalaṃ nivāsetvā — pa — vālakamba-
 laṃ nivāsetvā — pa — ulūkapakkhakaṃ nivāsetvā — pa —
 aṇṇakhippaṃ nivāsetvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa
 kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu
 pīṭhake nipannaṃ dārikaṃ passitvā sāratto aṅguṭṭhaṃ aṅga-
 jātaṃ pavesesi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi
 — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādise-
 sassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhāya kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā nilīno acchi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī paccēhābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā pādo pakkhāletvā kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīdi. atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uggaḥetvā dūsesi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave asādiyantiyā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhunihi saṃkamitum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃsaṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi asādharaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā purisaliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhūhi saṃkamitum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādharaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti mātuyā — pa — dhītuyā — pa — bhaginiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ aḥosi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupiṭṭhiko hoti. so anabhiratiyā piḷito attano āṅgaḍātaṃ mukhena aggāhesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambi hoti. so anabhiratiyā piḷito attano āṅgaḍātaṃ attano vaccamaggaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā vaṇena nīhari. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti vaṇe aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā aṅgajātena nīhari. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto lepa-cittassa nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto dārudhitalikāya nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nāma bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito rathikāya gacchati. aññatarā itthi muhuttaṃ bhante āgamehi vandissāmīti sā vandantī antaravāsakaṃ ukkhipitvā mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante ahaṃ vāyami, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante tvaṃ vāyama ahaṃ na vāyami, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā . . . n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante abbhantaraṃ ghaṭṭetvā bahi mocchi — pa — bahi ghaṭṭetvā abbhantaraṃ mocchi. evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā akkhayaṭṭhaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmīṃ methunaṃ

dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena khayitaṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśiṣaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe chupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśiṣaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddha-citto hoti, sā kâlamkatā, susāne chaḍḍitāni atṭhikāni vippariṇāmi honti. atha kho so bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā atṭhikāni saṃkaḍḍhitvā nimितte aṅgajātaṃ paṭipādesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa — yakkhiniyā . . . petiyā . . . paṇḍakassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti. so nāhaṃ vediyāmi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā, evaṃ anāpatti me bhavissatīti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vedayi vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā vedayi, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissāmiti chupitamatte vipparisāri ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisassā 'ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jātiyāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti, tassa aṅga-aṅgaṇi vātupatthaddhāni honti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā pakkāmi. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti :
rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapānakadatthena.
imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammani-
yaṃ hoti. atthānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tassa
bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ assa. araham so
bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno
'ti. ||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthi-
yaṃ Andhavane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā
gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu pavesa-
naṃ sādīyi pavitṭhaṃ sādīyi tṭitaṃ sādīyi uddharaṇaṃ
sādīyi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. āpattiṃ tvaṃ
bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ . . . aññatarā ajapālikā
passitvā — pa — aññatarā kaṭṭhahārikā passitvā — pa —
aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte . . . pārājikaṃ
ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliya
Mahāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi
passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā sāmāntā
hasamānā tṭitā hoti. so bhikkhu paṭibujjhivā taṃ itthiṃ
etaḍ avoca : tuyh' idaṃ kamman ti. āma mayhaṃ kamman
ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū
'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmi. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā
'ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
Vesāliya Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkhāṃ apassāya
nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi.
so bhikkhu sahasā vutṭhāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —.
sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anā-
patti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
ayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliya Mahāvane divāvihāragato
rukkhaṃ apassāya nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā
aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu akkamitvā pavatṭesi. tassa
kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi . . . asādiyantassā 'ti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliya Mahā-
vane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ divāvihāragato dvāraṃ vivaritvā ni-
panno hoti, tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti.
tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhañ ca

mālañ ca ādāya ārāmañ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadattham katvā purisusabho vatāyan ti vatvā gandhañ ca mālañ ca āropetvā pakkamīsu. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesuṃ. pañcahi bhikkhavo* ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyam . . . (§ 17) . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. anujānāmi bhikkhave divā paṭisalliyantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā paṭisalliyitun ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinantena purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo ahaṃ vibbhamissāmi ti Bhārukacchaṃ gacchanto antarā magge āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ passitvā etaṃ attham ārocesi. āyasmā Upāli evam āha: anāpatti āvuso supinantaṇā 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detīti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭehi, evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti — pa — ehi bhante nābhiyā ghaṭṭehi — pa — udaravaṭṭiyā . . . upakacchake . . . gīvāya . . . kaṇṇacchidde . . . kesavaṭṭiyā . . . aṅgulantarikāya ghaṭṭehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detīti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ Licchavikumārakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā bhikkhuniyā vippatipādesuṃ.

ubho sâdiyiṃsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyiṃsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippati-
pâdesuṃ — pa — sâmaṇeriyâ vippati-pâdesuṃ. ubho sâdi-
yiṃsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyiṃsu : ubhinnaṃ
anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavi-
kumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ vesiyaṃ vippati-pâdesuṃ — pa —
paṇḍako vippati-pâdesuṃ — pa — gihiniyâ vippati-pâdesuṃ.
bhikkhu sâdiyi : bhikkhu nâsetabbo. bhikkhu na sâdiyi :
bhikkhussa anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ
Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhû gahetvâ aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ vippati-pâ-
desuṃ. ubho sâdiyiṃsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdi-
yiṃsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aṇṇataro vuḍḍhapabbajito bhi-
kkhu purāṇadutiyikâya dassanaṃ agamâsi. sâ ehi bhante
vibbhamâ 'ti aggahesi. so bhikkhu paṭikkamanto uttāno
paripati. sâ ubbhujitvâ aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. tassa kukkucçaṃ
ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. sâdiyi
tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavâ sâdiyin ti. anâpatti
bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aṇṇataro bhikkhu araṇṇe viharati.
migapotako tassa passāvaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvâ passāvaṃ pivanto
mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggaheci. so bhikkhu sâdiyi. tassa
kukkucçaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. âpattiṃ
tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārâjikaṃ ti. ||27||10||

paṭhamapârâjikaṃ samattaṃ.

PÂRÂJIKÂ, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandittâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Isigilipasse tiṇakuṭiyo karitvâ vassaṃ upagacchimsu. âyasmâpi Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tiṇakuṭikaṃ karitvâ vassaṃ upagañchi. atha kho te bhikkhû vassaṃ vutthâ temâsaccayena tiṇakuṭiyo bhinditvâ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca paṭisâmetvâ janapadacârikaṃ pakkamimsu, âyasmâ pana Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tatth' eva vassaṃ vasi tattha hemantaṃ tattha gimhaṃ. atha kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pavittḥassa tiṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvâ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca âdâya agamaṃsu. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvâ tiṇakuṭikaṃ akâsi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pavittḥassa tiṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvâ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca âdâya agamaṃsu. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvâ tiṇakuṭikaṃ akâsi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pavittḥassa tiṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvâ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca âdâya agamaṃsu. atha kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa etad ahosi : yâvatatiyakaṃ kho me gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pavittḥassa tiṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvâ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca âdâya agamaṃsu. ahaṃ kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake âcariyake kumbhakârakamme pariyodâtasippo. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sâmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvâ sabbamattikâmayam kuṭikaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto sâmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvâ

sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karitvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca gomayaṃ ca samkaḍḍhitvā tam kuṭikam paci. sā ahosi kuṭikā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā lohitikā seyyathāpi indagopako, seyyathāpi nāma kiṅkiṇikāsaddo evam eva tassā kuṭikāya saddo ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa tam kuṭikam abhirūpaṃ dassaniyam pāsādikam lohitikam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kim etam bhikkhave abhirūpaṃ dassaniyam pāsādikam lohitikam seyyathāpi indagopako 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karissati. na hi nāma bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa pānesu anuddayā anukampā aviheṣā bhavissati. gacchath' etam bhikkhave kuṭikam bhindatha mā pacchimā janatā pānesu pātavyataṃ āpajji. na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā kātābbā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisurūpitvā yena sā kuṭikā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam kuṭikam bhindimsu. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etad avoca : kissa me tumhe āvuso kuṭikam bhindathā 'ti. bhagavā āvuso bhedāpetīti. bhindathāvuso sace dhammasāmi bhedāpetīti. ||2||

atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahosi : yāvatatiyakaṃ kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu, yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā, sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. atthi ca me dārugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dārugahe gaṇakaṃ dārūni yācītvā dārukuṭikam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāvatatiyakaṃ kho me āvuso gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam . . . sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. dehi me āvuso dārūni, icchāmi dārukuṭikam kātun ti. n' atthi bhante tādisāni dārūni yaṃ' āhaṃ ayyassa dadeyyaṃ.

atthi bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni, sace tāni rājā dāpeti, harāpetha bhante 'ti. dinnāni āvuso raññā 'ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇakassa etad ahoṣi : ime kho samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kaṭṭhānadharmā, rājāp' imesaṃ abhippasanno, na arahati adinnaṃ dinnan ti vattun ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇako āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca : harāpetha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tāni dārūni khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chedāpetvā sakattehi nibbāhāpetvā dārukaṭṭhikaṃ akāsi. ||3||

atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāni tāni bhaṇe devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni kahaṃ tāni dārūnīti. tāni sāmi dārūni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto anattamuno ahoṣi : kathaṃ hi nāma devo devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dassatīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : saccaṃ kira deva devena devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānīti. ko evaṃ āhā 'ti. dārugahe gaṇako devā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa dārugahe gaṇakaṃ ānāpehīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ ānāpesi. addasa kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ niyyamānaṃ, disvāna dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ āvuso baddho niyyasīti. tesu bhante dārūnaṃ kiccā 'ti. gacchāvuso ahaṃ pi āgacchāmīti. eyyāsi bhante pur' āhaṃ haññāmīti. ||4||

atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena raññō Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atho kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Dhaniyo kumbha-

kāraputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca : saccaṃ kira mayā bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni ayyassa dinnānīti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhante rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaraṇiṃyā, datvāpi na sareyyāma, iṅgha bhante sarāpehīti. sarasi tvaṃ mahārāja paṭhamābhisitto evarūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ : dinnañ űeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ tiṇakatṭhodaṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. sarāma' ahaṃ bhante. santi bhante samaṇabrāhmaṇā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, tesam appamattako pi kukkucam upapajjati, tesam mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, tañ ca kho araṇṇe apariggahitaṃ. so tvaṃ bhante tena lesena dārūni adinnaṃ haritum maññasi. kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā. gaccha bhante, lomena tvaṃ mutto 'si, mā puna pi evarūpaṃ akāsi. || 5 || manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti, n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. rājānaṃ p' ime vañcenti, kiṃ paṇ' aṇṇe manusse 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā santuṭṭhā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃmiṃ nidāne etaṃmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Dhaniya rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ mogha-

purisa rañño dârûni adinnaṃ âdiyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobbhâvâya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânaṃ c' eva ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro purâṇavohârîko mahâmatto bhikkhûsu pabbajito bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: kittakena kho bhikkhu râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro coraṃ gahetvâ hanati vâ bandhati vâ pabbâjeti vâ 'ti. pâdena vâ bhagavâ pâdârahena vâ atirekapâdena vâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe pañcamâsako pâdo hoti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhukâraputtaṃ aneka-pariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamklâtaṃ âdiyeyya yathârûpe adinnâdâno râjâno coraṃ gahetvâ haneyyuppi vâ bandheyyuppi vâ pabbâjeyyuppi vâ coro 'si bâlo 'si mûlho 'si theno 'siti, tathârûpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ âdiyamâno ayaṃ pi pâràjiko hoti asaṃvâso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. || 6 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rajak-attharaṇaṃ gantvâ rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitvâ ârâmaṃ haritvâ bhâjesuṃ. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: mahâpuññ' attha tumhe âvuso, bahuṃ tumhâkaṃ cîvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. kuto âvuso amhâkaṃ puññaṃ, idâni mayaṃ rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvâ rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimhâ 'ti. nanu âvuso bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kissa tumhe âvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthâ 'ti. saccaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ ca kho gâme no araññe 'ti. nanu âvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ âvuso ananulomikaṃ appatirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe âvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ âvuso appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobbhâvâya, atha khv etaṃ âvuso appasannânaṃ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânaṃ ca ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ ti. atha kho te bhikkhû chabbaggiye bhikkhû anekapariyâyena viga-

rahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanni-pātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ āppaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ . . . aṇṇathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — viriyā-rambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddi-seyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu gāma vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahe tvā haneyyūṃ vā bandhēyyūṃ vā paṭṭajāyeyyūṃ vā coro 'si bālo 'si mūḷho 'si theno 'siti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

gāmo nāma : ekakuṭiko pi gāmo dvikuṭiko pi gāmo tikuṭi-ko pi gāmo catukuṭiko pi gāmo, samanusso pi gāmo amanusso pi gāmo, parikkhitto pi gāmo aparikkhitto pi gāmo, gonisā-dinivittāho pi gāmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumāsanivittāho so pi vuccati gāmo. gāmu-pacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīle ttitassa majjhimaṃ purisassa leḍḍupāto, aparikkhittassa gāmassa gharupacāre ttitassa majjhimaṃ purisassa leḍḍupāto. araṇṇaṃ nāma tthapetvā gāmaṃ ca gāmu-pacāraṃ ca avasesaṃ araṇṇaṃ nāma.

adinnaṃ nāma yaṃ adinnaṃ anissatthaṃ aparicecattaṃ rakkhitaṃ gopitaṃ mamāyitaṃ parapariggahitaṃ etaṃ adinnaṃ nāma. theyyasamkhātaṃ ti theyyacitto avaharaṇa-citto. ādiyeyyā 'ti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpathaṃ viko-peyya tthānā cāveyya saṃketāṃ vitināmeyya. yathārūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā maṇḍalikā antara-bhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabhejjaṃ anusāsanti ete rājāno nāma. coro nāma yo pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyati, eso coro nāma.

haneyyumaṃ vā 'ti hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettena vā addhadāṇḍakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyumaṃ. bandheyyumaṃ vā 'ti rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā saṃkhalika-bandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandheyyumaṃ purisaguttiṃ vā kareyyumaṃ. pabbājeyyumaṃ vā 'ti gāmā vā nigamā vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā pabbājeyyumaṃ.

coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'sīti paribhāso eso. tathā-rūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā. ādiyamāno 'ti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyā-pathaṃ vikopayamāno tñhānā cāvayamāno saṃketāṃ vītina-mayamāno.

ayaṃ pīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati. pārājiko hotīti : seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādiyitvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asaṃvāso 'ti : saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-sikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

bhummatthaṃ thalatthaṃ ākāsatthaṃ vehāsatthaṃ udakatthaṃ nāvattthaṃ yānatthaṃ bhāratthaṃ ārāmatthaṃ vilāratthaṃ khetatthaṃ vatthutthaṃ gāmatthaṃ araṇṇutthaṃ udukaṃ dantapoṇaṃ vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanidhi sūṅka-ghātaṃ pāṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ ocarako oṇirakkho saṃvidhāvahāro saṃketakammaṃ nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

bhummatthaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhattaṃ hoti nikhātāṃ paṭicchannaṃ. bhummatthaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati kuddālaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

tatthajātakam kaṭṭham vā latam vā chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. paṃsum khaṇati vā vyūhati vā uddharati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kumbhim āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagatam vā karoti muṭṭhim vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa. suttārūlham bhaṇḍam vā pāmaṇgam vā kaṇṭhasuttakam vā kaṇṇasuttakam vā kaṭisuttakam vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; koṭiyam gahetvā uccāreti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ghaṃsanto nīharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; antamaso kesaggamattam pi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa. sappim vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto ekena payogena pīvati, āpatti pārājikassa; tatth' eva bhindati vā chaḍḍeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogam vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

thalaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam thale nikkhitam hoti. thalaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||3||

ākāsaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam ākāśagatam hoti moro vā kapiṇjaro vā tittiro vā vaṭṭako vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā hiraṇṇam vā suvaṇṇam vā chijjanānam patati. ākāsaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; gamanam upacchindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

vehāsaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam vehāśagatam hoti mañce vā piṭhe vā cīvaravamse vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikkhile vā nāgadante vā rukke vā laggitam hoti antamaso pattādhārake pi. vehāsaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||5||

udakaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ udake nikkhittaṃ hoti. udakaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; nimujjati vā ummujjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātaṃ uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā bhisam vā macchaṃ vā kacchapam vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||6||

nā vā nāma yāya tarati. nāvattṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ nāvāya nikkhittaṃ hoti. nāvattṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. nāvaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; bandhanaṃ moceti, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; bandhanaṃ mocetvā āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; uddham vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā antamaso kesaggamattaṃ pi saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||7||

yānaṃ nāma vayhaṃ ratho sakaṭṭhaṃ sandamānikā. yānatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ yāne nikkhittaṃ hoti. yānatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. yānaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. ||8||

bhāro nāma sīsabbhāro khandhabhāro kaṭṭibhāro olambako. sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; khandhaṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; kaṭṭim oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. kaṭṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; hatthena gaṇḥati, āpatti pārājikassa. hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; theyyacitto bhūmito gaṇḥati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||9||

ārāmo nāma pupphārāmo phalārāmo. ārāmatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ārāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummatṭhaṃ thalatṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. ārāmatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ

avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakam mūlaṃ vā tacam vā pattaṃ vā pupphaṃ vā phalaṃ vā pañcamāsakam vā atireka-pañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ārāmaṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikam parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. || 10 ||

viḥāraṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ viḥāre catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. viḥāraṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. viḥāraṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. || 11 ||

khottaṃ nāma yattha pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparāṇṇaṃ vā jāyati. khettaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ khette catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. khettaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakam pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparāṇṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. khettaṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khīlaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā mariyādaṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 12 ||

vatthu nāma ārāma vatthu viḥāravatthu. vatthuṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vatthusmiṃ catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. vatthuṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vatthumaṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khīlaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā pākāraṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 13 ||

gāmaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ gāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. gāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 14 ||

araññaṃ nāma yaṃ manussānaṃ pariggahitaṃ hoti taṃ araññaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ araññe catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmi . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātaṃ katthaṃ vā lataṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 15 ||

udakaṃ nāma bhājanagataṃ vā hoti pokkharaniyā vā talāke vā. taṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanaṃ pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagataṃ karoti, āpatti pārājikassa. mariyādaṃ chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; mariyādaṃ chinditvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 16 ||

ḍantapoṇaṃ nāma chinnaṃ vā acchinnaṃ vā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 17 ||

vanappati nāma yo manussānaṃ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkaṭassa; ekaṃ pahāraṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 18 ||

haraṇakaṃ nāma aññaṃ haraṇakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. sahabhaṇḍahāraṇakaṃ nessāmi paṭhamam paḍaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ paḍaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gahessāmi pātāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 19 ||

upanidhi nāma upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. dehi me bhaṇḍaṃ ti vuccamāno nāhaṃ gaṇhāmi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullacca-

yassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ dassatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||20||

suñkaghātaṃ nāma raññā ṭhapitaṃ hoti pabbatakhaṇḍe vā nadititthe vā gāmadvāre vā atra pavitṭhassa suñkaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti. tatra pavisitvā rājagghaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ suñkaghātaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; anto suñkaghāte ṭhito bahi suñkaghātaṃ pāteti, āpatti pārājikassa ; suñkaṃ pariharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||21||

pāṇo nāma manussapāṇo vuccati. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||22||

apadaṃ nāma ahimacchā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||23||

dvipadaṃ nāma manussā pakkhajātā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||24||

catuppadaṃ nāma hatthī assā oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā pasukā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tatiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; catutthaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||25||

bahuppadaṃ nāma vicchikā satapadī uccāliṅgapāṇakā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti saṃkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa ; pacchimaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||26||

ocarako nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ocaritvā ācikkhati itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||27||

oṇirakkho nāma āhaṭaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gopento pañcamā-sakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||28||

saṃvidhāvahāro nāma sambahulā saṃvidahitvā eko bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. ||29||

saṃketakammaṃ nāma saṃketaṃ karoti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||30||

nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇissāmi bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||31|| 4 ||

bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||1|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharatû 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraḥko paṭigaṇhāti, mûlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada . . . avaharatû 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraḥko paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mûlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca avahāraḥassa ca āpatti pārājikassa. ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti

itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāmaṃ sakkomi taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitaṃ ti, so puna ānāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so ānāpetvā vipphaṇṇasāri na sāveti mā avaharīti, so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vipphaṇṇasāri sāveti mā avaharīti, so āpatti ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṇaṃ āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vipphaṇṇasāri sāveti mā avaharīti, so suṭṭhū 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||4||5||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti pārājikassa : parapariggaḥitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggaḥitasāññi ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti thullaccayassa : parapariggaḥitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggaḥitasāññi ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : parapariggaḥitaṃ ca . . . parikkhāro māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti pārājikassa : na ca sakasaññi, na ca vissāsaḥāhi, na ca tāvakālikam, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyaṇṭassa āpatti thullaccayassa : na ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atireka-

māsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca . . . āpatti thullaccayassa.

• chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca sakasaññī . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko ca . . . atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti sakasaññīssa viśāsagāhe tāvakālike petapariggaho tiraccānagatapariggāhe paṃsukūlasaññīssa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||6||

adinnādānamhi paṭṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

rajakehi pañca akkhātā, caturo attharaṇehi ca,
andhakārena ve pañca, pañca hāraṇakena ca, |
niruttiyā pañca akkhātā, vātehi apare duve,
asambhinne, kusāpāto jantagghena sahā dasa, |
vigbhāsehi pañca akkhātā, pañca c' eva amūlakā,
dubbhikkhe kuru-maṃsaṃ ca, pūva-sakkhali-modakā, |
saparikkhāra-thavikā, bhisī-vaṃsā, na nikkhame,
khādaniyaṃ ca, viśāsaṃ, sasaññāya apare duve, |
satta nāvaharāmā 'ti, satta c' eva avāharuṃ,
5 saṃghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve, |
tayo ca vuttavādino, maṇi tīṇi atikkame,
sūkarā ca, migā, macchā, yānaṃ cāpi pavattayi, |
duve pesī, duve dārū, paṃsukūlaṃ, duve dakā,

anupubba-vidhānena, tadanño na paripûrayi, |
 Sāvatthiyā caturo mutthi, dve vighāsā, duve tiṇā,
 saṃghassa bhājaye satta, satta o' eva asāmikā, |
 dāru, dakā, mattikā, dve tiṇāni, saṃghassa satta avahāsi
 theyyaṃ,
 sassāmikaṃ na cāpi nīhareyya, hareyya sassāmikaṃ tāva-
 kālikaṃ, |
 Campā, Rājagahe o' eva, Vesāliyā ca Ajjuko,
 10 Bārāṇasī ca, Kosambī, Sāgalā, Daḥhikena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū raja-
 kattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimso. tesaṃ
 kukkucceṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam. kacci
 nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave
 āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ
 gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passitvā theyyacittaṃ uppādesi.
 tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu cittuppāde
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ
 passitvā theyyacitto āmasi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa —
 anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ passitvā
 theyyacitto phandāpesi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . āpatti thull-
 accayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
 . . . dussaṃ passitvā theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-
 kuceṃ ahosi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ
 ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko
 bhikkhu mahagghaṃ uttarattharaṇaṃ passitvā theyyacittaṃ
 uppādesi — la — theyyacitto āmasi — la — theyyacitto
 phandāpesi — la — theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-
 kuceṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārāji-
 kaṃ ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ
 passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmīti, so taṃ mañña-
 māno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari
 — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ
 maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārāji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmīti, so aññaṃ maññaṃ attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi — pa — khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto kaṭiṃ oropesi — pa — kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokāso cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññataro bhikkhu mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭaṃ ti. so evaṃ āha: mayā avahaṭaṃ ti. so taṃ ādiyi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. niruttipatho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu piṭhe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā — pa — piṭhe nisīdanaṃ nikkhipitvā — pa — heṭṭhā piṭhe patthaṃ nikkhipitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññataro bhikkhu māyaṃ patto nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ patto kena avahaṭo 'ti. so evaṃ āha: mayā avahaṭo 'ti. so taṃ ādiyi . . . niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññatarā bhikkhunī mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. sā nikkhamitvā bhikkhuniyo pucchi: ayye mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭaṃ ti. sā evaṃ āha: mayā avahaṭaṃ ti. sā taṃ ādiyi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la — anāpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittam sātakaṃ passitvā sāmikānaṃ dassāmiti aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — kiñcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. atheyyacitto ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittam veṭhanaṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānaṃ gantvā abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ aggahesi. tasmim ca sarīre peto adhivattho hoti. atha kho so peto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: mā bhante mayhaṃ sātakaṃ aggahesīti. so bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi. atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ utthahitvā tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ thakesi. atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ tatth'eva paripati. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ gaḥetabbam. yo gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa cīvare bhājiyamāne theyyacitto kuṣaṃ saṃkāmenvā cīvaraṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ânando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakaṃ attano maññamāno nivāsesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: kissa me tvam āvuso Ânanda antaravāsakaṃ nivāsesīti. sakasaññi ahaṃ āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûṭṭā pabbatā orohantā sīhavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave sīhavighāso 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûṭṭā pabbatā orohantā vyagghavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — dīpivighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — taracchavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — kokavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānatapariggahe 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa odane bhāḍiyamāne aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāne — pa — saṃghassa pūve bhāḍiyamāne — pa — saṃghassa ucchumbhi bhāḍiyamāne — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsake bhāḍiyamāne aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe odaniyagharāṃ pavisitvā pattapûraṃ odanaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharāṃ pavisitvā pattapûraṃ maṃsaṃ theyyacitto . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapûraṃ pūvaṃ theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapûrā sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapûre modake theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmīti. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññam avahari — la — aññam maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññam maññamāno aññam avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā . . . avaharissāmīti. so aññam maññamāno attano parikkhāraṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīṭhe ṭhapitaṃ thavikaṃ passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti saha pīṭhakena saṃkāmētvā aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa bhisim̐ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cīvaravaṃse

cīvaram theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārâ-jikan ti. || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāre cīvaram avaharitvā ito nikkhamanto pārâjiko bhavissāmīti vihārā na nikkhami. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. nikkhameyya vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā nikkhameyya, āpatti pārâjikassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti. eko bhikkhu gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, dutiyo bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgaṃ gahetvā tassa vissāsanto paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi: asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vissāsagāho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu vissāsagāho 'ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sabbesaṃ paṭivise āharitvā upanikkhittā honti. aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. sasaññi ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭiviso āharitvā upanikkhitto hoti. pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyimsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañāttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucçam ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kiṃcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paṃsukūlasaññino mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā — pa — labujacorakā — pa — panasacorakā — pa — tālapakkacorakā — pa — ucchucorakā — pa — timbarūsakacorakā timbarū-

sake uccinitvâ bhaṇḍikaṃ âdâya agamaṃsu. sâmikâ . . .
anâpatti bhikkhave paṃsukûlasaññissâ 'ti. ||21||

• tena kho pana samayena ambacorakâ ambam pâtetvâ . . .
palâyimsu. bhikkhû pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacittâ
paribhuñjimsu. sâmikâ te bhikkhû codesuṃ asamaṇâttha
tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattiṃ tumhe
bhikkhave âpannâ pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
jambucorakâ . . . timbarûsakacorakâ . . . palâyimsu. bhi-
kkhû pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacittâ paribhuñjimsu.
sâmikâ . . . âpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ pārâjikan
ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa
ambam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa jambuṃ
— pa — saṃghassa labuṃ — pa — saṃghassa panasaṃ
— pa — saṃghassa tâlapakkam — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ
— pa — saṃghassa timbarûsakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa
kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphârâmaṃ
gantvâ ocitaṃ pupphaṃ pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto
avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho
pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphârâmaṃ gantvâ
pupphaṃ ocinitvâ pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari.
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gâmakam
gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso tuyham
upaṭṭhâkakulam vutto vajjemîti. so gantvâ ekam sâṭakam
âharâpetvâ attanâ paribhuñji. so jânitvâ taṃ codesi asamaṇo
'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu
pârâjikkassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemîti vattabbo. yo
vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu gâmakam gacchati. aññataro bhikkhu
taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: âvuso mayham upaṭṭhâkakulam
vutto vajjehîti. so gantvâ yugasâṭakam âharâpetvâ ekam
attanâ paribhuñji, ekam tassa bhikkhuno adâsi. so jânitvâ
taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi
— pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa. na ca bhikkhave
vutto vajjehîti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gâmakam

muñci —pa— kumine baddhe macche kâruññena muñci
—pa— kumine baddhe macche pure sâmikâ passantīti
theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhaṇḍaṃ
passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti atikkamitvā
pavattetvā aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan
ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena
ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ sâmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi.
sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa
kukkucçaṃ ahosi —pa— anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassa
'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena
ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ pure sâmikâ passantīti theyyacitto
aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti.
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā
Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni
vipakīṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino uttā-
resuṃ. sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti.
tesaṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi —pa— anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsu-
kūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ
bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne
kaṭṭhāni vipakīṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū pure sâmikâ
passantīti theyyacittā uttāresuṃ. sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesuṃ
asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti. tesaṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi —pa—
āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukke sâṭakaṃ
ālaggetvā uccāraṃ agamāsi. aññataro bhikkhu paṃsukū-
lasaññi aggahesi. atha kho so gopālako taṃ bhikkhuṃ
codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi —pa—
anāpatti bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sâṭakaṃ pāde laggāṃ
hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi. sâmikâ
taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kuk-
kucçaṃ ahosi —pa— anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassa
'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sâṭakaṃ pāde laggāṃ

hoti. so bhikkhu pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto agga-
hesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti.
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhiṃ
passitvā thokaṃ thokaṃ paribhuñji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi
— pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā
'ti. ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū saṃvidahitvā
agamamsu bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāma 'ti. eko bhaṇḍaṃ avahari.
te evaṃ āhaṃsu: na mayaṃ pārājikā, yo avahatō so pārājiko
'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe
bhikkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena
sambahulā bhikkhū saṃvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitvā bhā-
jesuṃ. tehi bhājiyamāne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamā-
suko pūri. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: na mayaṃ pārājikā 'ti.
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave
āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ
dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa taṇḍulamuttḥhiṃ theyyacitto avahari.
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa
muggamuttḥhiṃ — pa — māsamuttḥhiṃ — pa — tilamuttḥhiṃ
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ
ti. ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ Andhavane
corakā gāvaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ khādītva sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā
agamamsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā
paribhuñjīsu. corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha
tumhe 'ti. tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhi-
kkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
Sāvattiyaṃ Andhavane corakā sūkaraṃ hantvā . . . paṃsu-
kūlasaññissā 'ti. ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ
gantvā lutāṃ tiṇaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto ava-
hari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana
samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ gantvā tiṇaṃ
lāyitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa
kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa ambam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū to bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañāttha tumho 'ti. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kiñcittā tumho bhikkhave 'ti. paribhogatthāya mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāya 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa jambuṃ — pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panasam — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkam — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāya 'ti. ||38||

tena kho pana samayena ambapālakā bhikkhūnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhū gopetuṃ ime issarā na yime dātun ti kukkucāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambupālakā . . . timbarūsakapālakā bhikkhūnam timbarūsake denti, bhikkhū gopetuṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa dāruṃ tāvakālikam haritvā attano vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ upatthambhesi. bhikkhū tam bhikkhum codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiñcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. tāvakāliko aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu tāvakāliko 'ti. ||40||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa udakam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa mattikam . . . saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto jhāpesi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa mañcam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa pīṭham — pa — saṃghassa bhisim . . . bimbohanam . . . kavāṭam . . . ālokaśandhim . . . gopānaṣim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa

vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. || 43 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkucāyantā chamāyam nisidanti. gattāni pi cīvarāni pi pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. || 44 ||

tena kho pana samayena Campāyam Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatṭhākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati tekaṭulayāgum pātun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā tam codesi asamaṇi 'si tvan ti. tassā kukkucam ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatṭhākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati madhugolakam khādītun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā . . . āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 45 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyam āyasmato Ajjukassa upatṭhākassa gahapatino dve dārakā honti putto ca bhāgineyyo ca. atha kho so gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ajjukaṃ etad avoca: imaṃ bhante okāsaṃ yo imesaṃ dvinnam dārakānam saddho hoti pasanno tassa ācikkheyyāsīti. tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhāgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko tam okāsaṃ tassa dārakassa ācikkhi. so tena sāpateyyena kuṭumbaṇ ca saṇṭhapesi dānaṇ ca paṭṭhapesi. atha kho tassa gahapatino putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: ko nu kho bhante Ānanda pituno dāyajjo putto vā bhāgineyyo vā 'ti. putto kho āvuso pituno dāyajjo 'ti. ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko ambhākaṃ sāpateyyam ambhākaṃ methunakassa ācikkhīti. asamaṇo āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: dehi me āvuso Ānanda vinicchayan ti. tena

kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upâli âyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Upâli âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho âvuso Ânanda sâmikena imaṃ okâsaṃ itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhati kiṃ so âpajjatîti. na bhante kiñci âpajjati antamaso dukkaṭamattam pîti. ayaṃ âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko sâmikena imaṃ okâsaṃ itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhi. anâpatti âvuso âyasmato Ajjukassâ 'ti. ||46||

tena kho pana samayena Bârâṇasiyaṃ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa upatthâkakulaṃ corehi upaddutaṃ hoti dve ca dârakâ nîtâ honti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho te dârake iddhiyâ ânetvâ pâsâdo ṭhapesi. manussâ te dârake passitvâ ayyassâyaṃ Pilindavacchassa iddhânubhâvo 'ti âyasmanto Pilindavaccho abhippasîdîṃsu. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Pilindavaccho corehi nîte dârake ânessatîti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anâpatti bhikkhave iddhimantassa iddhivisaye 'ti. ||47||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû saḥâyakâ honti Paṇḍako ca Kapilo ca. eko gâmake viharati eko Kosambiyaṃ. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gâmakâ Kosambiṃ gacchantassa antarâ magge nadîṃ tarantassa sûkarikânaṃ hatthato muttâ medavattî pâde laggâ hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikânaṃ dassâmiti aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. taṃ uttiṇṇaṃ gopâlikâ passitvâ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. so pakatiyâp' âhaṃ asamaṇo 'ti tassâ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvâ Kosambiṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anâpatti bhikkhave adinnâdâne pârâjikkassa, âpatti methunaṃ dhammaṃ samâyoge pârâjikkassâ 'ti. ||48||

tena kho pana samayena Sâgalâyaṃ âyasmato Daḷhikassa saddhivihâriko bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pîḷito âpṇi-kassa veṭhanaṃ avaharitvâ âyasmantaṃ Daḷhikaṃ etad avoca: asamaṇo ahaṃ bhante vibbhamissâmiti. kiṃ tayâ âvuso katan ti. so etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. âharâpetvâ agghâpesi, taṃ agghâpentam na pañca mâsake agghati. anâpatti âvuso pârâjikkassâ 'ti dhammaṃ kathaṃ akâsi. so bhikkhu abhiramîti. ||49|| 7 ||

duṭṭiyapârâjikaṃ nitṭhitam.

P Â R Â J I K A, I I I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvano kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ ka-theti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhū āmantesi : icchāmaṃ ahaṃ bhikkhave addhamāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, n’ amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ’ti. evaṃ bhante ’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunitvā nāssu ’dha koci bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. bhikkhū bhagavâ kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ ka-theti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ nhāto ahikunaṇa vā kukkurakunaṇa vā manussakunaṇa vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena aṭṭiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvitaṃ voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvitaṃ voropehi, idan te pattacivaraṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacivarehi bhaṭṭo sambahule bhikkhū jīvitaṃ voropetvā lohitagataṃ asim ādāya yena Vaggumudā nadi ten’ upasaṃkami. atha kho Migalaṇḍikassa samaṇakuttakassa lohitagataṃ asim dho-vantassa ahud eva kukkuceaṃ ahū vippatīsāro : alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayā apuññam pasutam yo 'ham
 bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvītā voropesin ti. atha
 kho aññatarā Mārakāyikā devatā abhijjamāne udake
 āgantvā Migalaṇḍikaṃ samaṇakuttakaṃ etad avoca : sādhu
 sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdham te sappurisa,
 bahum tayā sappurisa puññam pasutam yaṃ tvaṃ atinṇe
 tāresīti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako lābhā kira
 me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayā puññam pasutam,
 atinṇe kirāham tāremīti tikkham asim ādāya vihārena vihā-
 ram pariveṇena pariveṇam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti : ko
 atinṇo kaṃ tāremīti. tuttha ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā tesam
 tasmiṃ samayo hoti yeva bhayaṃ hoti chambhitattam hoti
 lomahamso, ye pana te bhikkhū vitarāgā tesam tasmiṃ
 samaye na hoti bhayaṃ na hoti chambhitattam na hoti
 lomahamso. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako ekaṃ pi
 bhikkhum ekāhena jīvītā voropesi dve pi bhikkhū ekāhena
 jīvītā voropesi tayo pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi
 cattāro pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi pañca pi bhikkhū
 ekāhena jīvītā voropesi dasa pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voro-
 pesi visatiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi tiṃsaṃ pi
 bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ekā-
 hena jīvītā voropesi paññāsaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā
 voropesi satthiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā tassa addhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā
 vutthito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho
 Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusamgho 'ti. tathā hi pana
 bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakatham
 katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ
 bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, te
 ca bhante bhikkhū bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhaka-
 tham katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya
 vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati āc'ssa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ
 bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogaṃ anu-
 yuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti ji-
 guchhanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā
 maṇḍanakajātiko sisam nhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇa-
 penā vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya
 harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena

aṭṭiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvītā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvītā voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ, pi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho bhante Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭo ekaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi — pa — satṭhiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi. sādhu bhante bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesaḷiṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisunītvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesaḷiṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : sannipatito bhante bhikkhusaṃgho, yassa dāni bhanto bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti. atha kho bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsano nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||2||

ayaṃ pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse ūhataṃ rajojallaṃ tam enaṃ mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. kathamā bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī kathaṃ ca bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujjītvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so sato 'va assasati sato 'va passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭi-

saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, pātipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — samādaham cittaṃ — pa — vimocayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — aniccānupassī — pa — virāgānupassī — pa — nirodhānupassī — pa — paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati. evaṃ bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ bahulīkato santo c'eva pañīto ca asceṇako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpako akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametīti. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jīvītā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvītā voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti: sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacivaraṃ bhavissatīti. saccaṃ bhagavā, vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi . . . voropessanti . . . vakkhanti . . . pattacivaraṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropeyya satthuhāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti, tassa pajāpatī abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā paṭibaddhacittā honti. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: sacce kho so

āvuso upāsako jīvissati na mayan taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma, handa mayaṃ āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇema 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum : tvaṃ kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo. ito tvaṃ kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccam kho ayyā āhaṃsu, ahañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, matam me jivitaṃ seyyo, ito aham kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmi, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādhena kālaṃ akāsi. tassa pajāpatī ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā patijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, natthaṃ inesaṃ sāmāññaṃ natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti. aññe pi manussā ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessantīti. atha

kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya satthahārakaṃ vāssa pariyeceyya maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ambho purisa kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo 'ti, iticittamaṇo cittaṃkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañceccā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikamo.

manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannaṃ paṭhamam viññāṇaṃ pātubhūtaṃ yāva maraṇakālā, etthantaro eso manussaviggaho nāma.

jīvitaṃ voropeyyā 'ti jīvitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatiṃ vikopeti.

satthahārakaṃ vāssa pariyeceyyā 'ti asin vā satthiṃ vā bheṇḍiṃ vā laḡuḷaṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā visaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā.

marāṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādīnavaṇṇaṃ dasseti maraṇe vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti.

marāṇāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āharaṃ visaṃ vā khādaṃ rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṃ karohīti.

ambho purisā 'ti ālapanādhivacanaṃ etam.

kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena 'ti, pāpakaṃ nāma jīvitaṃ : adḍhānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya daliddānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, sadhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya adhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ

pāpakam. dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇa-nāsacchinnassa. iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te jīvītā seyyo 'ti.

iticcittamano 'ti yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ. citta-saṃkappo 'ti maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇa-dhippāyo.

anekapariyāyenā 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

marañavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvito ādīnavam dasseti marañavaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati ito tvaṃ kālāmkato kāyassa bhodā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi tattha dibbehi pañicahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samañgibhūto paricāressasīti.

marañāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara viṣaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṃ karoḥi sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭisandhikā hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussa-viggahaṃ jīvītā voropetvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti. asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ckuddeso samasikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

sāmaṃ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena.

araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho rahosaññī.

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti, vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti, lekhāya saṃvaṇṇeti.

opātaṃ, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjaṃ, rūpū-pahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, saṃketa-kammaṃ, nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

sāmaṃ ti sayam hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

adhiṭṭhāya 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā āṇāpeti evaṃ vijjha evaṃ pahara evaṃ ghāṭhiti.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvītā voropetun ti, so puna āṇāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī na sāveti mā ghātehīti, so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti mā ghātehīti, so āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti mā ghātehīti, so mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti mā ghātehīti, so sādhu 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññī ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññī ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññī ullapati

aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena vikāraṃ karoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tāya saṃvaṇṇanāya marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, vācāya bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti vācāya ca bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, dūtassa sāsanam āroceti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dūtassa sāsanam sutvā marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. lekḥāya saṃvaṇṇeti nāma, lekham chindati yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. lekham passitvā marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

opātaṃ nāma, manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anodissa opātaṃ khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchānagato tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||5|| apassonam nāma, apassone satthaṃ vā ṭhapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalaṃ vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. || 6 || upanikkhipanaṃ nāma, asinṃ vā sattinṃ vā bheṇḍinṃ vā laḡuḡaṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā visaṃ vā rajjūṃ vā upanikkhipati iminā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tena marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. || 7 || bhesajjaṃ nāma, sappiṃ vā navaṇitaṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā deti imaṃ sâyitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. || 8 ||

rûpupahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ imaṃ passitvā uttasitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ passitvā uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ passitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ passitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. saddûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sutvā uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati pemaṇiyaṃ hadayaṃgamaṃ imaṃ sutvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sutvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. gandhûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pâṭikulyaṃ imaṃ ghâyitvā jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ ghâyite jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ ghâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ ghâyitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. rasûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pâṭikulyaṃ imaṃ sâyitvā jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyite jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ sâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. phoṭṭhabbûpahāro nāma amanâ-

pikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati dukkhasamphassam khara-samphassam iminā phuṭṭho marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phuṭṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati sukkhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā phuṭṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phuṭṭho alābhakena sussatīti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa nirayakatham katheti imam sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham katheti imam sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sutvā adhimutto marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||9||

ācikkhanā nāma, puṭṭho bhaṇati evam marassu, yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anussāsanī nāma, apuṭṭho bhaṇati evam marassu, yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya anussāsanīyā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saṃketakammam nāma, saṃketam karoti purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā rattim vā divā vā tena saṃketena tam jīvitā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena tam jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa. tam saṃketam pure vā pacchā vā tam jīvitā voropeti, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. nimittakammam nāma, nimittam karoti akkhiṇ vā nikhanissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sīsam vā ukkhipissāmi tena nimittena tam jīvitā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena nimittena tam jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa. tam nimittam pure vā pacchā vā tam jīvitā voropeti, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||10||

anāpatti asaṅcicca ajānantassa na maraṇādhippāyassa ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||11||4||
manussaviggahapārājikamhi paṭhamabhānavāram
niṭṭhitam.

samvaṇṇanā, nisīdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,
 vuḍḍhapabbajitā bhisanno, aggaṃ, vīmaṃsanā, viṣaṃ,
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhi 'pare tayo,
 vāsī, gopānāsī c' eva, aṭṭak', otaraṇaṃ, pati,
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambāho, nhāpan'-abbhañjanena ca,
 utṭhāpento, nipātento, anna-pānena maraṇaṃ,
 jārāgabbho, sapattī ca, mātāputtaṃ ubho vadhi,
 ubho na miyyare, maddā, tāpaṃ, vañjhā, vijāyini,
 patodaṃ, niggahe, yakkho, vālayakkhañ ca pāhiṇi,
 5 taṃ maññamāno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayaṃ bhaye,
 Ālaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo,
 mā kilamesi, na tuyhaṃ, takka-suvīrukena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti,
 tassa bhikkhū kāruññena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇesum, so
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesaṃ kukkucceṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āputtiṃ āpannā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. āputtiṃ tumhe bhi-
 kkhavo āpannā pārājikan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu
 piṭhake pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dāraṇaṃ nisīdanto ottha-
 ritvā māresi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti
 bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhavo appaṭivekkhitvā
 āsane nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge
 antarāghare āsanaṃ paññāpento musale ussite ekaṃ musalaṃ
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvā aññatarassa dārakassa
 matthake avatthāsi, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi
 — pa —. kiṃeitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. asañcecco ahaṃ bha-
 gavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antarāghare āsanaṃ
 paññāpento udukkhalabhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavatṭesi, añña-
 taraṃ dāraṇaṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi
 — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena piṭāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā
 honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca: gaccha bhanto
 saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so
 papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa —.

kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kâle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetitī, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kâle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetitī, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjan-tassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adâsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adâsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adâsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā patikkamaṇaṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakârikaṃ adâsi, te bhikkhū kâlam akāṃsu. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmitī. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vimaṃsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno visaṃ adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vimaṃsādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa —. anâpatti bhikkhu asaṇceicā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ utṭhāpentī. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asaṇceicā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ utṭhāpentī. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake itṭhakaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vâsiṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vâsi heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asaṇceicā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ . . . uccāresi. uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vâsiṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuceṇaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasī uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānasī . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kâlam

akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayeṇa Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā piḷḷito Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā papāte papataṃ aññataraṃ vilivakāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave attānaṃ pātetabbā. yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhiṃsu, aññataraṃ gopālakaṃ ottharitvā māresuṃ. tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitabbā. yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 15 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū sambāhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nhāpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū telena abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū utthāpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nipātesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhū annaṃ adamsu . . . pānaṃ adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhīti. sutthū bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. || 17 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti, ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassr issarā bhavissati. iñgh' ayya tassā gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhīti. sutthū bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi, mâtā na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi, mâtā kâlam akâsi, dārako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārāji-

kassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo . . . gabbhapâtanam, adâsi, ubho kâlam akamsu — pa — ubho na kâlam akamsu. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjika-kassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinî itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. tena hi bhagini maddassû 'ti, sâ madditvâ gabbham pâtesi. tassa kukkucceam . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinî itthi . . . tena hi bhagini tâpehîti, sâ tâpetvâ gabbham pâtesi. tassa kukkucceam . . . pārâjikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vañjhâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhi yenâham vijâeyyan ti. sutthi bhaginîti tassâ bhesajjam adâsi, sâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vijâyinî itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhi yenâham na vijâeyyan ti. sutthi . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hâsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anassâsako kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassâ 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kammam karissamâ 'ti ottharivâ mâresum. tesam kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassâ 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhûtavajjako bhikkhu yakkham jivitâ voropesi. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesi, tam yakkhâ jivitâ voropesum. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañâhippâyo aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesi, tam yakkhâ jivitâ voropesum — pa — tam yakkhâ jivitâ na voropesum. tassa kukkucceam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti thullacca-

yassā 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vāḷakantāraṃ . . . corakantāraṃ . . . pāhesi, taṃ vāḷā . . . (corā) . . . jīvītā voropesuṃ. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . (*three cases each time as above*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu taṃ mañña-māno taṃ jīvītā voropesi — pa — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropesi — pa — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropesi — pa — aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — la — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kālam akāsi — la — so adhimutto na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi, so uttasivā kālam akāsi . . . (*the same three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkhāṃ chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito chindāhīti, taṃ tatra ṭhitaṃ chindantaṃ rukkho ottharivā māresi . . . (*three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpesuṃ, manussā daḍḍhā kālam akāṃsu . . . (*three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti. suṭṭhu bhanto 'ti ekeṇa pahārena jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti. so nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmīti taṃ jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso ñātighare hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi saṃparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. āma bhante icchāmā 'ti. tena hi takkaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi saṃparikiṇṇo hoti. aññatarā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. ām' ayye icchāmā 'ti. tena hi loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kâlam akâsi. tassā kukkucçaṃ ahosi. atha kho sâ bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunī āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||33|| 5 ||

tatiyapārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

P Â R Â J I K A, I V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvano kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjî dubbhikkhâ hoti dvîhitikâ setaṭṭhikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetuṃ. atha kho tesuṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho Vajjî dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setaṭṭhikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetuṃ. kena nu kho mayaṃ upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu : handa mayaṃ âvuso gihînaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te amhâkaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissâma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu : alaṃ âvuso kiṃ gihînaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ âvuso gihînaṃ dūteyyaṃ harâma, evaṃ te amhâkaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissâma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissâmâ 'ti. ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu : alaṃ âvuso kiṃ gihînaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihînaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭṭena, handa mayaṃ âvuso gihînaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsissâma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhânassa lâbhî, asuko bhikkhu sotâpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadâgâmi, asuko bhikkhu anâgâmi, asuko bhikkhu arahâ, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te amhâkaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggâ

sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa⁴ vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporissassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādīsāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. te na tādīsāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporissassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādīsāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasanna-chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kisā hontī lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto hontī pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṇaṃ āguntukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammaditum. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimbā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvīh' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathāka-thaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avi-vadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kila-mitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroccesum. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. abhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ aka-ppiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapu-risā udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. varaṃ tumhehi mogha-purisā tiṇhena govikattānena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. taṃ kissa hetu. tattonidānaṃ hi moghapurisā maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidā-nañ ca kho moghapurisā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apā-yaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||2||

pañe' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lo-kasmiṇ. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahā-corassa evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghā-tento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti. so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmani-gamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedā-pento pacanto pacāpento. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabh'ikkhuno evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍapā-tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. so apa-reṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigama-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' ova pabbajitānañ ca lābhi civarapiṇḍa-
pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ayaṃ bhi-
kkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-
tappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpunitvā attano harati.
ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lo-
kasmiṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhi-
kkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. ayaṃ
bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni
tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'
idaṃ ārāmo ārāmaṃ vatthu vihāro vihāraṃ vatthu mañño piṭhaṃ
bhisiṃ binubhanaṃ lohakumbhī lohahāṇako lohavārako loha-
kuṭāhaṃ vāsī pharasaṃ kuṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanāṃ vallī
velu muñjaṃ babbajaṃ tiṇaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ matti-
kābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gihi saṃgaṇhāti upalāpeti. ayaṃ bhi-
kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.
sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake susamaṇa-
brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro
yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. taṃ
kissa hetu. theyyā vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññathā santaṃ attānaṃ aññathā yo pavedayo
nikacca kitavusseva bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ.
kāśāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaṇṇatā
pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayan te upapajjare.
seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo
yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaṇṇato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-
yena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evaṃ
ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussa-
dhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañānadassanaṃ samud-
ācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmīti, tato aparena samayena
samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno
visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya: ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ

jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimṣu, tesāṃ aparena samayena rāgāya pi cittaṃ namati dosāya pi cittaṃ namati mohāya pi cittaṃ namati. tesāṃ kukkucāṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ mayaṃ c' amhā aditthe ditthasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimhā. kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. āyasmato Ānandassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. honti h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākaronti, taṃ ca kho etaṃ abboharikaṃ ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyaññānadassanaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passaṃti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, aññatra adhimānā, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anabhijānaṃ ti asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṃvijjamaṇaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti ñānadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyā kilesapahānaṃ vinivaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāro abhirati.

attūpanāyikaṃ ti te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

ñānaṃ ti tisso vijjā. dassanaṃ ti yaṃ ñānaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñānaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo addhānamaggapaṭipanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti, te aññataraṃ āvāsaṃ upagacchimsu, tattha eko bhikkhu gilāno hoti. atha kho tassa gilānassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||2|| atha kho tassa gilānu paṭṭhākassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo, ayañ ca bhikkhu gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena yāciyamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmiṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo, araññe viharāmi, mayhañ ca imasmiṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññākena bhikkhunā phāsuvihāraṃ salla kkhentena nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun yadā paṭirūpo nissayadāyako āgacchissati, tassa nissāya va sissāmīti. ||4|| **73** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa upasampadāpekkho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Ānandassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchatu Ānando imaṃ anussā vessatīti. āyasmā Ānando evaṃ āha nāhaṃ ussahāmi therassa nāmaṃ gahetum, garu me ther

'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gottena pi anussāvetuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa dve upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve ekānussāvane kātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmīti. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: handa mayam āvuso sabbeva ekānussāvane karomā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekānussāvane kātun, tañ ca kho ckena upajjhāyena, na tv eva nānupajjhāyenā 'ti. ||3|| **74**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo gabbhaviṣo upasampanno hoti. atha kho āyasmato Kumārakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na ūnavisativasso puggalo upasampādetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhaviṣo. upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yaṃ bhikkhave mātu kucchimiṃ paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannam, paṭhamam viññānam pātubhūtaṃ, tadupādāya sā 'v' assa jāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gabbhaviṣam upasampādetuṃ ti. ||1|| **75**||

tena kho pana samayena upasampannā dissanti kuṭṭhikāpi gaṇḍikāpi kilāsikāpi sosikāpi apamārikāpi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentena tassa antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. evañ ca paṇ: bhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarūpā ābādhā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manusso 'si, puriso 'si, bhujiṣso 'si, anaṇo 'si, na 'si rājabhāṇo, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi, paripuṇṇavisativasso 'si, paripuṇṇan te pattacivaram, kiṃnāmo 'si, konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ananusiṭṭhe upasampadāpekkhe antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyi-

ko dhamme pucchitun ti. ||2|| tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhā tath' eva vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusāsivā saṃghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitaḥ: paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbo, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacivaram ācikkhitabbam, ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṃghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, gaccha amumhi okāso tiṭṭhāhi. ||3|| bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālena avyattena anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana anusāsitaṃ ti. ||4|| asammataṃ anusāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammataṃ anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammataṃ anusāsitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaḥ: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaḥ. kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitaḥ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitaḥ. ||6|| tena sammataṃ bhikkhunā upasampadāpekkho upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccaḥ bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthi vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthi vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku aho. evaṃ taṃ pucchissan ti: santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||7|| ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsakena paṭhamam āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadā-

pekkho. anusittho so mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhiti vattabbo. ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbo : saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . , tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya 'ti. ||8|| vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyiko dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātantaṃ pucchāmi. santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbaṃ. santi te evarūpā ābādha . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||9|| vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampadēyya itthannāmena upajjhāyena. eṣā ñatti. ||10|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa•pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yassa āyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. ||11|| dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . yassa na kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. upasampanno saṃghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. khamati saṃghassa, taṃ smā tuṇhī, e am etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||12|| **76** upasampadākammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamaṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhi-

tabbā, cattāro nissayā ācikkhitabbā: piṇḍiyālopabhojanam nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇiyo, atirekalābho samghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salākabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pātipadikam. paṃsukūlacivaram nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇiyo. atirekalābho khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgam. rukkkhamūlasenāsanam nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇiyo. atirekalābho vihāro addhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. pūtimuttābhesajjam nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajivam ussāho karaṇiyo. atirekalābho sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitan ti. ||1||77|| cattāro nissayā niṭṭhitā.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññataram bhikkhum upasampādetvā ekakam ohāya pakkamimsu. so pacchā ekako āgacchanto antarā magge purāṇadutiyaikāya samāgacchi. sā evaṃ āha: kiṃ dāni pabbajito 'sīti. āma pabbajito 'mhīti. dullabho kho pabbajitānam methuno dhammo, ehi methunam dhammam paṭisevā 'ti. so tassā methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā cirena āgamāsi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamso: kissa tvam āvuso evaṃ ciraṃ akāsīti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādetvā dutiyam dātum cattāri ca akaraṇiyanī ācikkhitum: upasampannena bhikkhunā methuno dhammo na paṭisevitabbo antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi. yo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jivitum, evam eva bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yāvajivam akaraṇiyam. ||2|| upasampannena bhikkhunā adinnam theyyasamkhātam na ādātabbam antamaso tiṇasālākam upādāya. yo bhikkhu pādam vā pādāraham vā atirekapādam vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādam vā pādāraham vā atirekapādam vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te

yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. ||3|| upasampannena bhikkhunā sañcicca paṇo jīvitā no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikaṃ upādāya. yo bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeti antamaso gabbhapātanaṃ upādāya, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evaṃ eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. ||4|| upasampannena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññāgāre abhiraṃamīti. yo bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati jhānaṃ vā vimokkhaṃ vā samādhiṃ vā samāpattiṃ vā maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā, evaṃ eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ ti. ||5||

cattāri akaraṇīyāni niṭṭhitāni. ||78||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhāmi, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāceti. so evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. ||1|| pabbājetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo passasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' passati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce passati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhoge samvāse. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ appaṭṭikamme ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāceti. so evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmīti pabbājc-

tabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. sace paṭikaroti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikaroti, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evaṃ assa vācāniyo : paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmiti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmiti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭinissajjāhi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse 'ti. ||4|| 79 ||

Mahākhandhako paṭhamo.

vinayamhi mahatthesu pesalānaṃ sukhāvahe
niggahe ca pāpicchānaṃ lajjīnaṃ paggahe su |
sāsanādhāraṇe c'eva sabbaññujinagocare
anaññavisaye khemo supaññatte asaṃsaye |
khandhake vinaye c'eva parivāre ca mātiko
yathatthakārī kusalo paṭipajjati yoniso |
yo gavaṃ na vijānāti na so rakkhati gogaṇaṃ,
evaṃ sīlaṃ ajānanto kiṃ so rakkheyya saṃvaram |
pamuṭṭhamhi ca suttante abhidhamme ca tāvade

5 vinaye avinatthamhi puna tiṭṭhati sāsanaṃ.|
 tasmā saṃgahaṇahetu uddānaṃ anupubbaso
 pavakkhāmi yathāñāṇaṃ, suṇātha mama bhāsato.|
 vatthu nidānaṃ āpatti nayā peyyālam eva ca
 dukkaraṃ taṃ assetum, nayato taṃ vijānāthā 'ti.|

bodhi ca, Rājāyatanam, Ajapālo, Sahampati
 Brahmā, Âlāro, Uddako, bhikkhū ca, Upako isi,|
 Koṇḍañño, Vappo, Bhaddiyo, Mahānāmo ca, Assaji,
 Yaso, cattāro, paññāsaṃ, sabbe, pesesi so, disā,|
 vatthum, Mārehi, tiṃsā ca, Uruvelaṃ, tayo jaṭi,
 10 agyāgāraṃ, Mahārājā, Sakko, Bruhmā ca, kevalā,|
 paṃsukūlaṃ, pokkharāṇi, silā ca, kakudho, silā,
 jambu, ambo ca, āmalako, pāricchattapuppam āhari,|
 phāliyantu, ujjalantu, vijjhāyantu ca Kassapa,
 nimujjanti, mukhī, meggho, Gayā, latthi ca, Māgadho,|
 Upatisso, Kolito ca, abhiññātā ca, pabbajjā,
 duṇṇivattā, paṇāmanā, kiso lūkho ca brāhmaṇo,|
 anācāraṃ ācarati, udaraṃ, māṇavo, gaṇo,
 vassaṃ, bālehi, pakkanto, dasa vassāni, nissayo,|
 na vattanti, paṇāmetum, bālā, passaddhi, pañca, cha,
 15 yo so añño ca, naggo ca, acchinnaṃ, jaṭi, Sākiyo,|
 Magadhesu pañca ābādhā, eko, coro ca aṅguli,
 Māgadho ca anuññāsi, kārā, likhi, kasāhato,|
 lakkhaṇā, iṇā, dāso ca, Bhaṇḍuko, Upāli, ahi,
 saddhakulaṃ, Kaṇḍako ca, āhundarikam eva ca,|
 vatthumhi, dārako, sikkhā, viharanti ca, kiṃ nu kho,
 sabbaṃ, mukhaṃ, upajjhāye, apalālana-Kaṇḍako,|
 paṇḍako, theyya-pakkanto, ahi ca, mātari, pitā,
 arahanta-bhikkhunī, bheda, ruhirena ca, vyañjanaṃ,|
 anupajjhāya—saṃghena, gaṇa-paṇḍakā-'pattako,
 20 acivaraṃ, tadubhayaṃ, yācitenā pi ye tayo,|
 hatthā, pādā, hatthapādā, kaṇṇā, nāsā, tadubhayaṃ,
 aṅguli, aḷa-kaṇḍaraṃ, phaṇaṃ, khujjaṇi ca, vāmanaṃ,|
 galagaṇḍi, lakkhaṇā c' eva, kasā, likhita-sīpadi,
 pāpa-parisadūsaṇi ca, kāṇaṃ, kuṇiṃ tath' eva ca,|

khañja-pakkahatañ c' eva, sacchinnairiyâpathaṃ,
 jarāndha-mûga-badhiram, andhamûgañ ca yaṃ tahiṃ,|
 andhabadhiram yaṃ vuttaṃ, mûgabadhiram eva ca,
 andhamûgabadhirañ ca, alajjīnañ ca nissayaṃ,|
 vatthabbañ ca, kataddhānaṃ, yācamānena, pekkhanā,
 25 āgacchantam, vivadenti, ekupajjhāyena, Kassapo,|
 dissanti upasampannā ābādhehi ca piḷitā,
 ananusiṭṭhā vitthāyanti, tatth' eva anusāsanā,|
 saṃghe pi ca, atho bālo, asammato ca, ekato,
 ullumpatupasampadā, nissayo, ekako, tayo 'ti,|
 imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ bāsattati,|

Mahākhandhake uddānaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

MAHĀVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasādaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkhaṃ. ||1|| atha kho rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyassa Bimbisārassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasādaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkhaṃ. yaṃ nūna ayyāpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā . . . aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. sādhu bhante ayyāpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ

abhiṇvādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti te cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidanti. te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. te ujjhāyanti kḥiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidissanti seyyathāpi mūgasūkarā. nanu nāma sannipatitehi dhammo bhāsitaḥ 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ kḥiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsītun ti. ||1||2||

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥ uḍapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥ uḍapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbaṃ: vyatena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbaḥ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ pārisuddhiṃ āyasmanto

ārocetha. pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, taṃ sabbeva santā sād-
 dhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaroma. yassa siyā āpatti, so āvi-
 kareyya, asantiyā āpattiyā tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ, tuṇhibhāvena
 kho paṇāyasmante parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi. yathā kho pana
 paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva evarūpāya
 parisāya yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hoti. yo pana bhikkhu
 yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ anussāviyamāne saramāno santim āpattim nā-
 vikareyya, sampajānamusāvādaṃ assa hoti. sampajānamusā-
 vādo kho paṇāyasmanto antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā.
 tasmā saramānena bhikkhunā āpannena visuddhāpekkhena
 santi āpatti āvikātabbā, āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti. ||3||
 pātimokkhaṃ ti ādiṃ etaṃ, mukhaṃ etaṃ, pamukhaṃ etaṃ
 kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, tena vuccati pātimokkhaṃ ti. āya-
 smanto 'ti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagārava-
 sappatissādhivacanaṃ etaṃ āyasmanto 'ti. uddisissāmi
 ācikkhiṣāmi desessāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi viva-
 rissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsessāmi. taṃ ti
 pātimokkhaṃ vuccati. sabbeva santā 'ti yāvaticā tassā pa-
 risāya therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca, ete vuccanti sabbeva
 santā 'ti. sādhuṃ suṇomā 'ti aṭṭhikavā manasikavā
 sabbā cetasā samannāharāma. manasikaromā 'ti ekagga-
 cittaṃ avikkhittacittaṃ avisāhatacittaṃ nisāmemā. ||4|| yassa
 siyā āpattī therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā pañca-
 nnaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti sattannaṃ vā
 āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti. so āvikareyyā 'ti so
 deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttānikareyya, so pakāseyya sam-
 ghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. asanti nāma
 āpatti anajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā vutṭhitā. tuṇhī
 bhavitabbaṃ ti adhivāsetabbaṃ, na vyāhatabbaṃ. parisu-
 ddhā 'ti vedissāmi jānissāmi dhāressāmi. ||5|| yathā kho
 pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hotīti yathā ekena eko
 puṭṭho vyākareyya, evaṃ eva tassā parisāya jānitabbaṃ maṃ
 pucchati. evarūpā nāma parisā bhikkhuparisā vuccati.
 yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hotīti sakim pi anussāvitāṃ hoti
 dutiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti tatiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti.
 saramāno 'ti jānamāno sañjānamāno. santi nāma āpatti
 •ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā avutṭhitā. nāvikareyyā 'ti
 na deseyya na vivareyya na uttānikareyya na pakāseyya

samghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| sampa-
jānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti.
dukkatam hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti.
kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya anta-
rāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tati-
yassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhā-
nassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānam vimokkhānam sam-
ādhīnam samāpattīnam nekkhammānam nissaraṇānam pa-
vivekānam kusalānam dhammānam adhigamāya antarāyiko.
tasmā 'ti tamkāraṇā. saramānenā 'ti jānamānenā sañjāna-
mānenā. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhita-
kāmena. ||7|| santī nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā
vā avuṭṭhitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā samghamajjhe vā
gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti,
kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu
hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa
jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhi-
gamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānam vimokkhānam samādhīnam
samāpattīnam nekkhammānam nissaraṇānam pavivekānam
kusalānam dhammānam adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkha-
uddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikam pātimokkham uddisanti. bha-
gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave devasikam
pātimokkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukka-
ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkham
uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bha-
gavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa
tikkhattum pātimokkham uddisanti cātuddase pannarase
atṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkham uddisi-
tabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-
kkhave sakim pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā
pātimokkham uddisitun ti. ||2||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathā-
parisāya pātimokkham uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya.
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātinokkham uddisittabbam sakāya-sakāya parisāya. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā ekāvāso udāhu sabbā paṭhavīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye. atha kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappinassa cetasā cetoparivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe pāturahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmāpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. tumhe co brāhmaṇā uposathaṃ na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposathaṃ sakkarissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa uposathaṃ, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṃghakammaṃ, mā no agamāsi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye • āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. ||6||5||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ ettāvataṃ sāmaggī yāvataṃ ekāvāso 'ti. kittāvataṃ nu kho ekāvāso hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: paṭhamāṃ nimittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimittāṃ, pāsāṇanimittāṃ, vananimittāṃ, rukkhanimittāṃ, magganimittāṃ, vammikanimittāṃ, nadīnimittāṃ, udakanimittāṃ. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammanneyya samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. esū ñatti. ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammannati samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. yassāyasmato khamatī etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamatī, so bhāseyya. sammatā sīmā saṃghena etehi nimittehi samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamatī saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sīmāsammuti anuññātā 'ti atimahutiyo sīmāyo sammannanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhikkhū uposathaṃ āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātīmokkho āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimahatī sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā chayojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamaṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nadīpāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannanti. uposathaṃ āgacchantā bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti cīvarāni pi vuyhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nadīpārā sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvaṇāvā vā dhuvasetu vā, evarūpaṃ nadīpāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyaṃ pāti-

mokkhaṃ uddisanti asaṃketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti kattha vā ajj' uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anupariveniyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ asaṃketena. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammannitvā uposathaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā adḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbaṃ : ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammannitabbāni. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ samūhanitvā ekattha uposathaṃ kātuṃ. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samūhantabbaṃ : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhatam saṃghena itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||4||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse atikhuddakaṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammataṃ hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosuṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ uposathāgāraṃ

sammannitvā uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammattāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosumhā. kato nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sammattāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammattāya vā, yato pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho yāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ ākañkhati, tāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam : paṭhamaṃ nimittā kittetabbā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pāttakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvatā samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 2 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitvā na tāva therā āgacchantīti pakkamimsu. uposatho vikāle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitun ti. || 1 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā honti. tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo, yattha vā pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo. na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapa Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto manañ vuḷho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocaṃ : kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto man' amhi vuḷho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhanto saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhanto saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāsā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurchi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayā āvuso bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkipimhā, tāni cīvarāni naṭṭhāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurchi pi khāyitāni. tena mayā duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu tṭhapetvā gāmaṃ ca gāmaṃ pacāraṃ ca. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhanto saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya tṭhapetvā

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticivarena avippavāsā ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||4|| sīmaṃ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamam samānasamvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticivarena avippavāso sammannitabbo. sīmaṃ bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamam ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasamvāsasīmā samūhantabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivarena avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhato so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhantabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhatā sā sīmā saṃghena samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||6|| asammattāya bhikkhave sīmāya aṭṭhapitāya yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gāmassa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayaṃ tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araṇṇe, samantā sattabbhantarā yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nadi asinā, sabbo samuddo asīmo, sabbo jātassaro asīmo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yaṃ majjhimassa purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. ||7||12||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindanti. bhagavato 'etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atṭhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atṭhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottharitabbā. yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannantena sīmantarikaṃ ṭhupetvā sīmaṃ sammannitun ti. ||2||13||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammāniti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, adhammena samaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena vaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena samaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ i. tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena vaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātappaṃ na ca mayā evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena samaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave

evarûpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarûpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, evarûpaṃ bhikkhave uposathakammaṃ kâtabbaṃ evarûpaṃ ca mayā uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. tasmât iha bhikkhave evarûpaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissâma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. || 3 || 14 ||

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pâtimokkhuḍdesâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. pañc' imo bhikkhave pâtimokkhuḍdesâ: nidânaṃ uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni uddisitvâ terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni uddisitvâ terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvâ dve aniyate uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catuttho pâtimokkhuḍdeso. vitthâren' eva pañcamo. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pâtimokkhuḍdesâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ saṃkhittena pâtimokkhuḍdeso anuññâto 'ti sabbakâlaṃ saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe savarabhayaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu vitthârena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asati pi antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. tatr' ime antarâyâ: rājantarâyo corantarâyo agyantarâyo udakantarâyo manussantarâyo

amanussantarāyo vāṇantarāyo sirimsapantarāyo jīvitantarāyo brahmacariyantarāyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu antarāyesu samkhittena pātimokkham uddisitum, asati antarāye vitthārenā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe anajjhittā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṅghamajjhe anajjhittā dhammo bhāsitaṭṭha. yo bhāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā sāmāṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ paraṃ vā ajjesitaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṅghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchitaṭṭha. yo puccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghamajjhe sammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaṭṭha: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbāṃ parena vā paro sammannitaṭṭha. ||6|| kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbāṃ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyāṃ ti. evañ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbāṃ. kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitaṭṭha. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyā 'ti. evañ parena paro sammannitaṭṭha 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe sammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghamajjhe sammataṃ pi parisāṃ oloketvā puggalaṃ tulaṃ vā vinayaṃ pucchitaṃ ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ vissajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṅghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ vissajjitaṭṭha. yo vissajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṅghamajjhe sammataṃ vinayaṃ vissajjitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaṭṭha: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbāṃ parena vā paro sammannitaṭṭha. ||9|| kathaṃ

ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisam oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ vissajjetuṃ ti. ||11|| **15**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ codetabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyaṃ codetuṃ karotu āyasmā okāsaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyo bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyaṃ codenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kate pi okāso puggalaṃ tulayitvā āpattiyaṃ codetuṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpentīti paṭigacch'eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāsaṃ kārāpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāso kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalaṃ tulayitvā okāsaṃ kārāpetuṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ karonti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayira-
 māne paṭikkosituṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā
 bhikkhū chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi adhammakamme kayi-
 ramāne paṭikkosanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghā-
 taṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ pi
 āvikātun ti. tesu yeva santike diṭṭhiṃ āvikaronti. cha-
 bbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ,
 vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkosituṃ, dvihi tihi
 diṭṭhiṃ āvikātuṃ, ekena adhiṭṭhātuṃ na me taṃ khamatīti.
 ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
 saṃghamajjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisamānā sañicca na sā-
 venti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave
 pātimokkhuddesakena sañicca na sāvetaḥ. yo na sā-
 veyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena
 āyasmā Udāyi saṃghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti kākassa-
 rako. atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā
 paññattaṃ pātimokkhuddesakena sāvetaḥ ti, ahañ c' amhi
 kākassarako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bha-
 gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāti-
 mokkhuddesakena vāyamiṃ kathaṃ sāveyyaṃ ti, vāya-
 mantassa anāpattīti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Deva-
 datto sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisati.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sagaha-
 ṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena cha-
 bbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhā pātimokkhaṃ
 uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-
 kkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhena pātimokkhaṃ uddi-
 sitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave therādhikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. ||9||16||

aññatitthiyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā
 yena Codanāvatthu tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbe-
 na cārikaṃ caramāno yena Codanāvatthu tad avasari. tena
 kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bālo hoti avyatto, so na
 jānāti uposathaṃ vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. ||1|| atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
 etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ therādhikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ
 ti, ayañ ca amhākaṃ thero bālo avyatto, na jānāti uposathaṃ
 vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi
 paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassā-
 dheyyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū
 viharanti bālā avyattā, te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā uposatha-
 kammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. te
 heram ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti.
 so evaṃ āha : na me āvuso vattatīti. dutiyatheraṃ ajjhe-
 sims uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ
 āha : na me āvuso vattatīti. tatiyatheraṃ ajjhesimsu uddi-
 satu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ āha : na me
 āvuso vattatīti. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakaṃ
 ajjhesimsu uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ
 āha : na me bhante vattatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
 cesum. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse ta-
 lah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā, te
 na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. te
 heram ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so
 evaṃ vadeti : na me āvuso vattatīti. dutiyatheraṃ ajjhesan-
 ti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ va-
 deti : na me āvuso vattatīti. ||4|| tatiyatheraṃ ajjhesanti
 uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ vadeti :
 na me āvuso vattatīti. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghana-
 vakaṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi
 evaṃ vadeti : na me bhante vattatīti. tehi bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantaṃ āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo
 ācchāvuso saṃkhittēna vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pa-
 yiāpūnitvā āgacchā 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad
 ahosi : kena nu kho pāhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 rocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navam
 bhikkhuṃ ānāpetun ti. therena ānattā navā bhikkhū na
 ācchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave

therena ānattena agilānena na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**17**||

atha kho bhagavā Codanāvattusmiṃ yāthābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāma 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: pakkhagaṇanamattam p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanam uggaḥetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagaṇanā uggaḥetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbeḥ' eva pakkhagaṇanam uggaḥetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: kivatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāma 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: aññaṃaññaṃ p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe gaṇamaggena vā gaṇetuṃ salākaṃ vā gaḥetun ti. ||4||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho 'ti dūraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya caranti. te uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetuṃ ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho ārocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kālavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattakāle pi ārocetun ti. bhattakāle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ kālaṃ sarati, taṃ kālaṃ ārocetun ti. ||1||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse uposathāgāraṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū uposathāgāraṃ na sammajjissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na sammajjitabbaṃ. yo na sammajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre āsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū chamāyaṃ nisīdanti. gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni hontī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na paññāpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na paññāpetabbaṃ. yo na paññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre padīpo na hoti. bhikkhū andhakāre kāyaṃ pi cīvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre padīpaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre padīpo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na padīpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na padīpetabbo. yo na padīpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāṇiyaṃ upatthāpentī na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpentī. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāṇiyaṃ upatthāpessanti na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpessanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkha-

ve pāṇiyam paribhojaniyam upatthāpetun ti. ||5||
 atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho pāṇiyam
 paribhojaniyam upatthāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navam
 bhikkhum ānāpetun ti. therena ānattā navā bhikkhū na
 upatthāpenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhi-
 kkhave therena ānattena agilānena na upatthāpetabbam. yo
 na upatthāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||20||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā
 disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchipsu. bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā
 bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpu-
 cchanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā:
 kham gamissatha, kena saddhim gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhi-
 kkhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyum, na
 bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujānitabbā. anujāneyyū-
 m ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā an-
 anuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyum, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā
 bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham
 vā uposathakammam vā pātimokkham vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ
 vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo
 dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto me-
 dhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhūhi so bhikkhu saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāpe-
 tabbo upatthāpetabbo cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakatthena mu-
 khodakena. no ce saṃgaṇheyyum anugaṇheyyum upalā-
 peyyum upatthāpeyyum cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakatthena
 mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave
 aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū
 viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . .
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhi-
 kkhū sāmanta āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso
 saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpunivā
 āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam. no ce
 *labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva yattha jā-
 nanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyūṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassaṃ vāsanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi oko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmim āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. vaseyyūṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 || **21** ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho uposatham karissatīti. evaṃ vutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhanto bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṇṇaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: pārisuddhiṃ dammi, pārisuddhiṃ me hara, pārisuddhiṃ me ārocehīti kâyena viññāpeti, vâcâya viññāpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññāpeti, dinnâ hoti pārisuddhi, na kâyena viññāpeti, na vâcâya viññāpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññāpeti, na dinnâ hoti pārisuddhi. || 1 || evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā uposatho kâtabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessaṃa, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhi-ssati kâlaṃkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā uposatho kâtabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 || pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti, sāmaṇero

paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātaṃ paṭijānāti, antimavatthum
 ajjhāpannaṃ paṭijānāti, ummattaṃ p., khittacitto p., veda-
 naṭṭo p., āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako p., āpattiyaṃ appa-
 ṭikamme ukkhittako p., pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge
 ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasaṃvāsako p., tīṭṭhiya-
 pakkantako p., tiracchānagato p., mātughātaṃ p., pitughā-
 taṃ p., arahantaḡhātaṃ p., bhikkhunīdūsako p., saṃgha-
 bhedaṃ p., lohituppadako p., ubhatovyañjanaṃ paṭijānāti,
 aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhi-
 kkhava dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antaraṃ magge pakkamati,
 anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhikkhave
 dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antaraṃ magge vibbhamati, kālaṃ
 karoti — pa — ubhatovyañjanaṃ paṭijānāti, anāhaṭā hoti
 pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhikkhave dinnāya pāri-
 suddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto pakkamati, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi.
 pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃ-
 ghappatto vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti — la — ubhatovyañja-
 naṃ paṭijānāti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihāraṃ ce
 bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sutto na āro-
 ceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti
 pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihāraṃ anāpatti. pārisuddhihāraṃ
 ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sañcicca
 na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihāraṃ anāpatti
 dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||4|| **22** ||

•
 atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhi-
 kkhava, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro
 bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu
 gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena
 bhikkhunā chandaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 dātabbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upa-
 saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikam nīsi-
 ditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: chandaṃ
 dammi, chandaṃ me hara, chandaṃ me ārocehīti kāyena
 viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno
 hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na
 kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evaṃ
 ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piñhena vā saṃgha-
majjhe ānetvā kammaṃ kâtabbāṃ. sace bhikkhave gilānu-
paṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayāṃ
gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃ-
kiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo,
saṃghena tattha gantvā kammaṃ kâtabbāṃ, na tv eva
vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kâtabbāṃ. kareyya ce, āpatti
dukkatassa. ||2|| chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande
tath' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako
ce bhikkhave dinne chande tath' eva vibbhamati, kâlaṃ ka-
roti . . ubhatovyaññjanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando.
chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge
pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. chandahārako ce . . .
(comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkatassa.
anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe pārisuddhiṃ dentena
chandam pi dātum santi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadah' upo-
sathe ñātakā gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum.
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā
gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha
tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yā-
vāyaṃ bhikkhu uposathaṃ karotīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ
labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhi-
kkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto mu-
huttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pārisuddhiṃ
detīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce
labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha
tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ nissīmaṃ ne-
tha yāva saṃgho uposathaṃ karotīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha,
icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃ-
ghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkatassa. ||2||
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe rājāno
gaṇhanti — la — corā gaṇhanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū
paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi
evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na
tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce,
āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||3||24||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhante Gaggo nāma bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakā : atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, atthi n' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyaṃ ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dātum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ daḍeyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, sareyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā uposatham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati saṃghakammaṃ karissati. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānaṃ sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. dir iā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||4|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayaṃ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me âyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yad' âyasmantānam pattakallam, mayam aññamaññam pârisuddhiuposatham kareyyāmā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāreṭṭha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, tiṇṇannam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā dve janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||5|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho

'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehīti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā thero bhikkhu evaṃ assa vacanīyo: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, tiṇṇannaṃ pārisuddhi-uposathaṃ kātum, dvinnaṃ pārisuddhi-uposathaṃ kātum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkhamanti upatthānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍule vā, so deso sammajjitvā pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetvā āsannaṃ paññāpetvā padīpaṃ katvā nisīditabbaṃ. sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā tihi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. uddiseyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhi-uposatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||10|| 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na āpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ

nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ
 āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena
 vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatīṃ saṃvareyyāsī-
 ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe
 āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
 ekaṃ bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ . . . evam assa
 vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā
 nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmīti
 vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva
 tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho
 pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ
 desenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave
 sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sa-
 bhāgaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā.
 yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne
 āpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad aho :
 bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti,
 ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭi-
 pajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiṃ
 sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantaṃ bhikkhu evam
 assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno,
 ito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho
 kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā
 uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave
 bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vemati-
 ko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantaṃ bhikkhu
 evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā
 vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ
 paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ so-
 tabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo
 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah'
 uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti.
 atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho : bhagavatā pañña-
 ttaṃ na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti paṭigga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmāntā āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. yadā aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ suddhaṃ anāpattikaṃ passissati, tadā tassa santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kâtabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kâtabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kâtabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kâtabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagato saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālakaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tath' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikāddharo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, tam enaṃ aññatāro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso e'vañ c' evañ ca karoti, kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjattī. ||10|| so evaṃ āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvam āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ āha: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ

sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evaṃ c' evaṃ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū na icchimsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tath' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto . . . sikkhā-kāmo, taṃ eṇaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ c' evaṃ ca karoti kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjātīti. ||13|| so evaṃ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evaṃ c' evaṃ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikaroḥi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||14|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evaṃ c' evaṃ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati, imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyuṃ, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭikareyyuṃ, na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacanīyā 'ti. ||15|| **27**||

Codanāvatthubhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānimsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ akāṃsu pātimokkhaṃ uddisimsu. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchimsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhi-

tāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (§ 5) . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (§ 6) . . . ||7||
anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirokā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anagatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposatham karontī pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkūhi puna pātimokkham uddisattham, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappatī nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho kātum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākaṃ uposatho kātum, n' amhākaṃ na kappatīti kukkuccapakatā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2, 3; *instead of* âpatti dukkatassa *read* âpatti thullaccayassa) . . . âpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhârâpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||32||
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadah' uposatho sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamantîti. te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkantâ'ti. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkanto. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkantâ'ti. âvâsikenâ âvâsikâ ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, âvâsikenâ âgantukâ, âgantukena âvâsikâ, âgantukena âgantukâ, peyyâlamukhena satta tikasutâni hontî. ||1||33||

idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cātuddaso hoti, âgantukânaṃ pannaraso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ hontî, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamâ hontî, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ hontî, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paunnaraso hoti, âgantukânaṃ cātuddaso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ hontî, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamâ hontî, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ hontî, âvâsikchehi âgantukânaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâṭipado hoti, âgantukânaṃ pannaraso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ hontî, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âgantukehi nissîmaṃ gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. sace samasamâ hontî, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âgantukehi nissîmaṃ gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ hontî, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ sâmaggî vâ dâtabbâ nissîmaṃ vâ gantabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pannaraso hoti,

āgantukānaṃ pāṭipado. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisibimbohanam pāṇiyam paribhojaniyam supatitṭhitaṃ pariveṇaṃ susammatṭhaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinitvā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā na passanti, apassitvā uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū suṇanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ padasaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ ukkāsitāsaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ aññātakam patṭaṃ aññātakam cīvaraṃ aññātakam nisīdānaṃ pādānaṃ dhotam udakanissekaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū suṇanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ āgacchantānaṃ padasaddaṃ upāhanapappoṭhanasaddaṃ ukkāsitāsaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samāna-saṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhivā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pātekkam uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhivā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pātekkam uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samāna-saṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 10) . . . anāpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 11) . . . anāpatti. ||13|| **34**||

no bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhi-

kkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||3|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena annatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5|| **35**||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassu, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthunā ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyā adassanaṃ ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. na āpattiyā appatīkamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya, na pāpikāya ditthiyā appatīnissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasaṃvāsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kātabbo aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā 'ti. || 4 || **36** ||
 uposathakkhandhake tatiyaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.

imasmiṃ khandhake vatthu chaasīti. tassa uddānaṃ :
 titthiyā Bimbisāro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikā,
 dhammaṃ, raho, pātimo-kkhaṃ, devasikaṃ, tadā sakiṃ, |
 yathāparisāya, samaggaṃ, sāmaggī, Maddakucchi ca,
 sīmā, mahatī, nadiyā, anu, dve, khuddakāni ca, |
 navā, Rājagahe c' eva, sīmā avippavāsanaṃ,
 sammanne paṭhamaṃ sīmaṃ pacchā sīmaṃ samūhane, |
 asammatā gāmasīmā, nadiyā samudde sare
 udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhottharanti ca, |
 kati, kammāni, uddeso, savarā, asati pi ca,
 5 dhammaṃ, vinayaṃ, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanā, |
 codanā, kate okāse, adhamma-paṭikkosanaṃ,
 catupañcaparā, āvi, sañcecca, ce pi vāyame, |
 sagahatṭhā, anajjhittā, Codanambā, na jānati,
 sambahulā na jānanti, sajjukaṃ, na ca gacchare, |
 katimī, kīvātikā, dūre ārocetuṃ ca, na ssari,
 uklāpaṃ, āsanaṃ, padīpo, disā, añño bahussuto, |
 sajjukaṃ, vassuposatho, suddhikammaṃ ca, ñātakā,
 Gāgo, catu-tayo, dve-'ko, āpatti, sabhāgā, sari, |
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, na jānanti, bahussuto,
 10 bahū, samasamā, thokā, parisāya avuṭṭhitāya ca, |
 ekaccā vuṭṭhitā, sabbā, jānanti ca, vematikā,
 kappat' evā 'ti kukkucā, jānaṃ, passaṃ, suṇanti ca, |
 āvāsikena āgantu, cātupannaraso puna,
 pāṭipado pannaraso, līngasaṃvāsakā ubho, |
 pārivāsānuposatho, aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā.
 ete vibhattā uddānā vatthuvibhūtākāraṇā ti. |

MAHĀVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassāvāso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ caranti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhenta bahū khuddake paṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhenta bahū khuddake paṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantaṃ khīyantaṃ vipācentaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kadā nu kho vassaṃ upagantabbā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassāne vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kati nu kho vassupānāyikā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave vassupānāyikā purimikā pacchimikā 'ti. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimikā upagantabbā, māsaḡatāya āsāhiyā pacchimikā upagantabbā. imā kho bhikkhave dve vassupānāyikā 'ti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ carissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na icchanti vassam upagantum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. nā bhikkhave vassam na upagantaṭṭhaṃ. yo na upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmā sañcicca āvāsaṃ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmena sañcicca āvāso atikkamitaṭṭho. yo atikkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vassam ukkaḍḍhitukāmo bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, yadi pan' ayyā āgame juṇhe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum: anujānāmi bhikkhave rājūnaṃ anuvattitun ti. || 3 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tona cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchanta bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: bhagavatā āvuso paññattaṃ na vassaṃ upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimam vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārīkā pakkamitabbā 'ti. āgametu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, tatth' eva āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike vihāraṃ patitthāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na āgacchissanti, ahaṃ hi dāyako kārako saṃghupaṭṭhāko 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Udenassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantaṃ, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā upāsakassa upāsikāya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantaṃ, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchanta bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāsādo kārāpito hoti, hamniyaṃ kārāpitaṃ h., guhā kārāpitā h., parivenaṃ kārāpitaṃ h., koṭṭhako kārāpito h., upaṭṭhānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā kārāpitā h., kappiyakuṭi kārāpitā h., vaccakuṭi kārāpitā h., caṅkamo kārāpito h., caṅkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharaṃ kārāpi-

taṃ h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharāṇi kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmaṇḍapam kārāpitaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhum uddissa vihāro kārāpito h., aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhunīsamgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekam sikkhamānaṃ uddissa — la — sambahule sāmānere uddissa — la — ekam sāmāneram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmāneriyo uddissa — la — ekam sāmānerim uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti, aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatthānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharāṇi k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., atṭo k. h., mālō k. h., āpaṇo k. h., āpaṇasālā k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatthānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavatī k. h., vaccaṇṇi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharāṇi k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyam hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyam hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suddantaṃ bhāṇati. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu bhaddantā imaṃ suddantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyam su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññataram vā pan' assa kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayaḍḍhaya kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . āramavatthum kārāpitam hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa — la — bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmāṇere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāṇeraṃ uddissa, sambahulā sāmāṇeriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāṇerim uddissa — la — attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharaṃ kārāpitam hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātā vā suttantaṃ bhāṇati. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā imaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ suttanto palujjatīti. aññataram vā pan' assā kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ uddissa, bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmāṇerena saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmāṇeriyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa, bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa, sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmāṇere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāṇeraṃ uddissa,

sambahulā sâmaṇeriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sâmaṇerim uddissa, attano atthâya vihâro kârâpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ârâ-mâvatthum kârâpitaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâ-tum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam pâhesi, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeri-yâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhataṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilâna-bhesajjam vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati uppannâ hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsessâmi vâ vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssa karissâmi. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkucam uppannaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, kukkucam me uppannaṃ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucam vinodessâmi vâ vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssa karissâmi. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ditthigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, ditthigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno parivāsāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivāsādānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mūlāya paṭikassanāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mānattāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṃgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tājjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho saṃgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||10|| kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomāṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhataṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhataṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā anabhirati uppannā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, anabhirati me uppannā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāṣepessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kukkucāṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, kukkucāṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucāṃ vinodessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattārahā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi

garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mûlāya paṭikassanārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi mûlāya paṭikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbajaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho saṅgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyya 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||19|| kataṃ vā pan' assā hoti saṅghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭipassambheyya 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhataṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhataṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhalissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mānāya anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sikkhamānāya kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya sikkhā kupitā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ paṇeyya, sikkhā mo kupitā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā upasampajjitukāma hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāma, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣṣāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmānero gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmānerassa anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmānerassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmānerassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmānero vassaṃ pucchitukāmo hoti, so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmānero upasampajjitukāmo hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣṣāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmāneri gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan

ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupatṭhāka-bhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjam vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇeriyā anabhiraṭi uppannā hoti — la — sâmaṇeriyā kukkucçam uppannam hoti, sâmaṇeriyā diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti, sâmaṇerī vassam pucchitukāmā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam paṇeṇya, aham hi vassam pucchitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇerī sikkham samādiyitukāmā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam paṇeṇya, aham hi sikkham samādiyitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādānam ussukkam karissāmi. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mâtā gilānā hoti. sâ puttassa santike dūtam pāhesi, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattam sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayaṇ ca me mâtā gilānā sâ ca anupāsikā. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyā mātuyā ca pitussa ca. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mâtā gilānā hoti. sâ ce puttassa santike dūtam paṇeṇya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (§ 5) . . . sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ñātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||8||7||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa vihāro udriyati. aññatarena upāsakena araṇiṇe bhaṇḍaṃ chedāpitāṃ hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, sace bhaddantā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avahareyyuṃ, dajjāhaṃ taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghakaraṇiyeṇa gantuṃ. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||1||8||

vassāvāsabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitāṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhiṃsu pi paripātīṃsu pi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū sirīṃsapchi ubbālā honti, ḍasanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbālha honti, vilumpanti pi ākoṭenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisācehi ubbālha honti, āvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo agginā daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ agginā daḍḍhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo udakena vulho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ udakena vulhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo corehi vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjitttha. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahutarā tena gantun ti. bahutarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tena gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbhaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ, na labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ, labhanti sappāyāni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripurīṃ, labhanti sappâyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te demi, suvaṇṇaṃ vā te demi, khettaṃ vā t. d., vatthuaṃ vā t. d., gāvuaṃ vā t. d., gāvīṃ vā t. d., dāsaṃ vā t. d., dāsīṃ vā t. d., dhītaraṃ vā t. d. bhariyatthāya, ahaṃ vā te bhariyā homi, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānemāmi. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ kho cittaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, siyāpi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ vesī nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, paṇḍako nimanteti, ñātakā nimantenti, rājāno nimantenti, corā nimantenti, dhuttā nimantenti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te dema . . . dhītaraṃ vā te dema bhariyatthāya, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānessāmā 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu asānikaṃ nidhiṃ passati. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: garuko kho saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhībhūte saṃgho bhijjīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmiṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi: garuko kho āvuso saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasamantānaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacaṇaṃ sussūsiṃssanti sothaṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmiṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃgha-

bhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesāṃ mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesāṃ mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā bhaginīnaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacanaṃ sussūsissanti sothaṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsāṃ mittā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsāṃ mi' tā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||13|| **11**

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassaṃ

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vajo vassaṃ upagantun ti. vajo vutthāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sattho vassaṃ upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhasusire vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi migaluddakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ijjhokāse vassaṃ upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamaṇḍalam pi nimbakosam pi upadhāvanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asenāsanakā vassaṃ upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍḍhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā saṃghena katicā katā hoti antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: saṃghena kho āvuso katicā katā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā pabbajessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāraṃ etad avocuṃ: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajāhi. so evaṃ āha: sac' āhaṃ bhante pabbajito assaṃ, abhirameyyāma' āhaṃ, na dāna' āhaṃ bhante pabbajissāmi. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā evarūpaṃ katikaṃ karissanti na antarā vassaṃ pabbājetabban ti, kaṃ kālaṃ dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosū kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave evarūpā katicā katabbā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. yo kureyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakya-puttena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucivarake, tassa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahu cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhākaṃ vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunīti, ā visamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosū kho bhikkhū rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam paṭisunitvâ viṣaṃvâdessati. nanu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvâdâ veramaṇi pasatthâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira tvam Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam paṭisunitvâ viṣaṃvâdesīti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. viga-rahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam paṭisunitvâ viṣaṃvâdessasi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito musâvâdâ veramaṇi pasatthâ. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — la — viga-rahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikâyâ. so taṃ âvâsam gacchanto passati antarâ magge dve âvâse bahucivarake, tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cîvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikâyâ. so taṃ âvâsam gacchanto bahiddhâ uposathaṃ karoti, pâtipadena vihâraṃ upeti senâsanaṃ paññâpeti pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhâpeti parivenaṃ sammajjati, so tudaḥ' eva akaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (=§ 5) . . . so tudaḥ' eva sakaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ akaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ sakaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ sattâhakaraṇiyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattâhaṃ bahiddhâ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ sattâhakaraṇiyena pakku-

mati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ āvāsaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadaḥ' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadaḥ' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadaḥ' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . *(the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā)* . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||11|| **14**||

vassupināyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānaṃ :

- upagantum, kadā c' eva, kati, antarā vassa ca, na icchanti ca, sañcecca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mâtā ca, pitā, bhâtā ca, atha ñâtako,
 bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vâlā cāpi, sirimsapā,|
 corā c' eva, pisācā ca, dadḍho, tadubhayena ca,
 vulho dakena, vuṭṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā,|
 lúkhapaṇītasappāya-bhesajj'-upaṭṭhakena ca,
 itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, paṇḍako, ñātakena ca,|
 rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bheda, aṭṭhavidhena ca,
 5 vajā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭabhāya ca,|
 ajjhokāse vassāvāso, asēṇāsanaṅkena ca,
 chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cāṭiyā ca upenti te,|
 katikā, paṭisunivā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,
 purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayaṇa yojaye,|
 akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sakaraṇīyo tath' eva ca,
 dvīhatīhā ca puna, sattāhakaraṇīyena ca,|
 sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,
 vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam nisāmāye 'ti.|
 imamhi khandhako vatthu dvepaṇṇāsa.

M A H Â V A G G A .

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâso vassam upagacchimsu. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: sace kho mayam aññamaññaṃ n' eva âlapeyyâma na sallapeyyâma, yo paṭhamam gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, so âsanam paññâpeyya, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkârapâtîm dhovitvâ upatṭhâpeyya, pâniyam paribhojaniam upatṭhâpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttâvaseso, succ âkaṅkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce âkaṅkheyya, appaharite vâ chaḍḍeyya appâṇake vâ udake opilâpeyya, so âsanam uddhareyya, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam paṭisâmeyya, avakkârapâtîm dhovitvâ paṭisâmeyya, pâniyam paribhojaniam paṭisâmeyya, bhattaggaṃ sammajjeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pâniyaghaṭam vâ paribhojaniyaghaṭam vâ vaccaghaṭam vâ rittam tueccham, so upatṭhâpeyya, sac' assa avisayham hatthavikârena, dutiyam âmantetvâ hatthavilaṅghakena upatṭhâpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayâ vâcam blindeyya, evam kho mayam samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ n' eva âlapimsu na sallapimsu. yo paṭhamam gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, so âsanam paññâpeti, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkârapâtîm dhovitvâ upatṭhâpeti, pâniyam paribhojaniam upa-

tṭhāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appānake vā uduke opilāpeti, so āsanam uddharati pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāniyam paribhojaniyam paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhāpeti. sac' assa hoti avisaṃsaṃ hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vacam bhindati. ||7|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattuci-varam ādāya yena Sāvattṭhi tena pakkamimsu. anupubbena yena Sāvattṭhi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamaniyam bhagavā, yāpaniyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kalam viditvā nā pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitam, anattasaṃhite setugghāto tathāgatānam. dvihi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvākānam vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayaṃ bhante sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambhakaṃ etad aho si: kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. tesam no bhante ambhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho mayam . . . evaṃ kho mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapimhā na sallapimhā. yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakaṃ . . . vācam bhindati. evaṃ kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasmihā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: aphaṣuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pasusaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, elakasamvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pamattasaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti. kathaṃ hi nāṃ 'ime bhikkhave moghapurisā mūgabbataṃ titthiyasamādānaṃ samādiyissanti. || 12 || n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya. vīgarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mūgabbataṃ titthiyasamādānaṃ samādiyitabbaṃ. yo samādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīhi tthānehi pavāretuṃ diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā. sā vo bhavissati aññaṃ aññānulomatā āpattivutthānatā vinayapurekkhārātā. || 13 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhanto saṃgho. ajja pavāraṇā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: saṃgham āvuso pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anu-kampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso saṃgham pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: saṃgham bhaute pavāremi

diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto paṭikarissāmiti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there-su bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu . . . acchanti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā thesesu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchitabbam. yo accheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbe' eva ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnēhi pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavārenti ukkuṭikaṃ nisiuno āgamayamāno mucchito papati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadantarā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdituṃ yāva 'pavāreti, pavāretvā āsane nisīdituṃ ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'mā bhikkhave pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pavāraṇakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattā' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇakammāni, adhammena vaggam pavāraṇakammaṃ . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. *Read pavāraṇakammaṃ instead of uposathakammaṃ*) . . . sikkhitabbā ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho pavāressatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pavāraṇaṃ dātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ

bhikkhū upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : pavāraṇaṃ dammi, pavāraṇaṃ me hara, mam' atthāya pavārehīti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalāṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā pavāretabbāṃ. sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayāṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālaṃkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbāṃ, na tv eva vaggeṭṭa saṃghena pavāretabbāṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Read* pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako *instead of* pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako) . . . pavāraṇāhārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ dentena chandam pi dātuṃ santi saṃghassa karaṇiyan ti. ||5||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhimsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ arocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhū muhuttaṃ muñcatha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāretīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāraṇaṃ detīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhū muhuttaṃ nissimaṃ netha yāva saṃgho pavāretīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbāṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-

hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabban. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam saṃghena pavāretabban ti, mayaṇ c' amhā pañca janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam saṃghe pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, mayaṇ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabban: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā. yad' āyasmantānam pattakallam mayam aññamaññam pavāreyyāma 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham āvuso āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmi. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayaṇ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabban. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayaṃ c' ambhā dve janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||5|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: aham āvuso āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu maṃ āyasmā anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam . . . paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum, dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako. katham nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā, sa deso sammajjitvā pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upatṭhāpetvā āsanam paññāpetvā padīpaṃ katvā nisiditabbam. sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhim pavāretabbam, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me pavāraṇā 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbam. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āhar.vā catūhi saṃghe pavāretabbam. pavāreyyū ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā tihi aññamaññam pavāretabbam. pavāreyyū ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā dvīhi aññaṃaññaṃ pavāretabbam. pavāreyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. *Read* tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* tadah' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissāmīti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantā bhikkhū evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmīti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiyaṃ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissatīti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatiṃsu pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jāniṃsu atthi' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samagga-saññino pavāresuṃ. tehi pavāriyamāne athi' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchiṃsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santiko pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānaṃ anāpatti. ||5||

anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā

bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggā vaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam pavāretum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākam pavāretum, n' amhākam na kappatīti kukkucapakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkucapakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavā-

raṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam apatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. Read āpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* āgacchanti samasamā *read* pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃham okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃham okkantā 'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃham okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosiṃham okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃham okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosiṃham okkantā 'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam cātuddaso hoti, āgantukānam pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. Read pavāretabbam, pavārenti, tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* uposatho kātabbo, uposatham karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassa, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkham paṇḍitakāyassa, na antimavatthum ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

ṭassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adussane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya ditṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvâsakassa, na titthiyapaṅkantaṭakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppâḍakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pavâraṇâdânenâ pavâretabbam aññatra avuṭṭhitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave apavâraṇâya pavâretabbam aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4||14||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu tevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ddevâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu ddevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekavâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu ekavâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânavassikaṃ pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârîto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissati. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: manussehi . . . vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibâlenâ saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. manussehi

dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammaṃ bhaṇantehi suttantikehi suttantaṃ saṃgāyantehi vinayadharehi vinayaṃ vinicchinantehi dhammakathikehi dhammaṃ sākacchantehi bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissatīti, vyatтена bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ . . . khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṃ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ayaṃ kho mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittaṃ ca anovassikaṃ mahā ca meghe uggato. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ meghe pavassissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṃ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatīti, vyatтена bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho ddevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vāḷant. h., sirimsapant. h., jīvant. h., brahmacariyantarāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho brah-

macariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibulena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāpattikā pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sāpattikena pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiya codetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpiyamānā na icchanti okāsaṃ kātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ akarontassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbā. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddaso vā pannarase vā tasmīṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajje udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthanāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmīṃ sammukhībhūte pavāretabban ti ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti ti paṭigace' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evañ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā, evañ atṭhapitā. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, atṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dhevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,

atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya puriyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya apariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo paṇḍito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kinhi naṃ ṭhapesi, silavipattiyā ṭhapesi, ācāravipattiyā ṭhapesi,

diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ ṭhapesīti. ||10|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: si-
 lavipattiyaṃ ṭhāpemi, ācāravip. ṭh., diṭṭhivip. ṭhāpemi,
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: jānāti paṇāyasmā silavipattim,
 jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evaṃ
 vadeyya: jānāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso silavipattim, jānāmi ācā-
 ravipattim, jānāmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evaṃ assa vacanī-
 yo: katamā paṇāvuso silavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā
 diṭṭhivipattīti. ||11|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: cattāri ca pārāji-
 kāni terasa saṃghādisesaṃ ayaṃ silavipatti, thullaccayaṃ pā-
 cittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ayaṃ ācāra-
 vipatti, micchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikā diṭṭhi ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattīti,
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhik-
 khuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, diṭṭhena ṭhāpesi, sutena ṭhāpesi,
 parisāṅkāya ṭhāpesīti. ||12|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: diṭṭhena vā
 ṭhāpemi, sutena vā ṭhāpemi, parisāṅkāya vā ṭhāpemi, so
 evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhu-
 no diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ, kinti te
 diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhā-
 pajjanto diṭṭho, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thulla-
 ccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ
 ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ aḥosi, kattha cāyaṃ
 bhikkhu ahoṣi, kiṃ ca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu
 karotīti. ||13|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ āvuso
 imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca su-
 tena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho
 tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi,
 kiṃ te sutāṃ, kinti te sutāṃ, kadā te sutāṃ, kattha te sutāṃ,
 pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutāṃ, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno
 'ti sutāṃ, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ
 dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutāṃ, bhikkhussa sutāṃ, bhi-
 kkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmaṇerassa s., sāmaṇeriyā s.,
 upāsakassa s., upāsikāya s., rājūnaṃ s., rājamahāmattānaṃ
 s., titthiyānaṃ s., titthiyasāvakaṇaṃ sutān ti. ||14|| so ce
 evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sute-
 na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhā-
 pemīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa
 bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ parisāṅkasi,
 kinti parisāṅkasi, kadā parisāṅkasi, kattha parisāṅkasi, pārā-

jikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisaṅkasi . . . titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisaṅka-sīti. ||15|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisaṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca ahaṃ na jānāmi kena ahaṃ imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ cittaṃ na ārādheti ananuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacarīnaṃ cittaṃ ārādheti sānuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamsitaṃ paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavārettabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsitaṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavārettabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitenā anuddhamsitaṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavārettabbaṃ. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, nāsetvā saṃghena pavārettabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavārettabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavārettabbaṃ. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tēhi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ apanetvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṃ paṭikata. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāroyyā 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pāṭidesanīyaṃ ajjhāp. hoti, dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāp. hoti, dubbhāsītāṃ ajjhāp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsītāṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pāṭidesanīyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthum paññāyati na puggalo. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthum ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthum paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ puggalo paññāyati na vatthum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, puggalaṃ ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthum, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānañ ca samaggānañ ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthum paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuṃ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, taṃ ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||26||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-kārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃgho adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchimsu mayam tesam bhikkhūnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhappessāma 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: amhākaṃ kira sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagatā mayam . . . ṭhappessāma 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchanti mayam . . . ṭhappessāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātuṃ kathaṃ mayam tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi lahum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asaṃvihitā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissīmaṃ gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibaleṇa āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantānaṃ patta-kallaṃ, idāni uposathaṃ kareyyāma pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kâle pavāreyyâmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarāṇakārakā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadecyyuṃ: sād'h' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā: anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāmā 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarāṇakārakā taṃ kâlaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame juṇhe pavāreyyâmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarāṇakārakā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadecyyuṃ: sād'h' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā: anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāmā 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikarāṇakārakā tam pi juṇhaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe'h' eva āgame juṇhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāmā pavāretabbā. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: āyasmā kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogo hosi, ārogo ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyā. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu ārogo hoti, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyā. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hotha, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyā. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. ||10||17||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imambhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesaṃ samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kātum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbo. sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imambhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. yadi saṃghassa pattakullaṃ, saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kareyya, idāni uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā saṃgho pavāreyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma. saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ karoti, idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. yassāyasmato khamati pavāraṇāsaṃgahassa karaṇaṃ idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. kato saṃghe na pavāraṇāsaṃgaho idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi kato pavāraṇāsaṃgahe aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: icchāma' ahaṃ āvuso janapadacārikaṃ pakkamituṃ, atthi me janapado karaṇiyan ti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo: sādha' āvuso pavāretvā gacchāhi. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāhaṃ pavāressāmīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyujitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. || 5 || so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā punad eva anto komudiyā cātumāsiniyā taṃ āvasaṃ āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyujitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. || 6 || 18 ||

pavāraṇakkhandhakaṃ catutthaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānaṃ :
 vassaṃ vutthā Kosalesu agamum satthu dassanaṃ
 aphāsusasaṃvāsaṃ aññamaññānulomatā, |
 pavārentāpaṇā, dve ca, kammaṃ, g'āna-ñātakā,
 rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccatthikā tathā, |
 pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā, |
 āvāsikā, cātuddasā, liṅga-saṃvāsakā ubho,
 gantabbaṃ, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā, |
 savarehi, khepitā, meggho, antarā ca, pavāraṇā, |
 5 na karonti, pur' amhākaṃ, aṭṭhapitā ca, bhikkhuno, |
 kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasaṅkāya,
 codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanaṃ, |
 pavāraṇasaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

M A H Â V A G G A .

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro asîtiyâ gâmasahassesu issarâdhipaccam rajjam kâreti. tena kho pana samayena Campâyam Soṇo nâma Koḷiviso setṭhiputto sukhumâlo hoti, tassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni honti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asîtim gâmikasahassâni sannipâtâpetvâ kenacid eva karaṇiyena Soṇassa Koḷivissassa santike dûtam pâhesi, âgacchatu Soṇo icchâmi Soṇassa âgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissassa mâtâpitaro Soṇam Koḷivissam etad avocum: râjâ te tâta Soṇa pâde dakkhitukâmo. mâ kho tvam tâta Soṇa yena râjâ tena pâde abhippasâreyyâsi, rañño purato pallaṅkena nisîda, nisinnassa te râjâ pâde dakkhissatîti. atha kho Soṇam Koḷivissam sivikâya ânesum. atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram abhivâdetvâ rañño purato pallaṅkena nisîdi. addasa kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Soṇassa Koḷivissassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asîtim gâmikasahassâni diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusâsitvâ uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhane mayâ diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusâsitâ, gacchatha tam bhagavantam payirupâsatha, so no bhagavâ samparâyike atthe anusâsissatîti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yena Gijjhakûṭṭo pabbato ten' upasaṃkamimsu. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavaṇo upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yenâyasmâ Sâgato ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantan: Sâgataṃ

etad avocum : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhanto labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam paṭivedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya nimujjivā bhagavato purato ummujjivā bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālam maññatīti. tena hi tvam Sāgata viharapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpehīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunitvā pīṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjivā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya ummujjivā viharapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā viharā nikkhamitvā viharapacchāyāyam paññatte āsane nisīdi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasmantam yeva Sāgataṃ samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasmantam Sāgataṃ āmanatesi : tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussa-dhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassēhīti. evam bhanto 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunitvā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmiti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubhāvo, aho nūna satthā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasmantam Sāgataṃ. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakatham sīlakatham

saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilasaṃ nekkhammo ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakāṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva tesāṃ asītiyā gāmikasahassānaṃ tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||9|| te diṭṭhadhammā patta-dhammā viditadhammā pariyogāhadhammā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭhakaṭṭhā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthu sā- sane bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tolappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivisa etad ahosi : yathā-yathā kho ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||11|| atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso acirappakkantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ . . . brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. icchāmaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ, pabbajetu maṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. alatta kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno

ca panāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accāra-dhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanam. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko uḍapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvaka āraddhaviyiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kulē bhoga. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturahosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamo ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamaṃ lohiteṇa phuṭam, disvāna bhikkhū āmanatesi: kassa nū āyaṃ bhikkhave caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanam ti. āyasmato bhante Soṇassa accāradhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, tassāyaṃ caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanaṃ ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇam bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko uḍapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agārikabhūto viṇāya tantissare 'ti. evaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ||15|| taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye savaratī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patitthitā, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāradhaviyiyam uddhaccāya samvatta-

ti, atilīnaviriyaṃ kosajjāya samvattati. ||16|| tasmāt iha tvam Soṇa viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pātura-hosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhāsi indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattaṃ pattassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatasadattho parikkhīṇaṭṭhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha ṭṭhānāni adhimutto hoti : nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : kevalaṃ saddhāmatbakaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇiyaṃ attānaṃ asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭiāyaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . .
 khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā do-
 sassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vī-
 tamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana
 bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa: silabbataparā-
 māsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhā-
 dhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . . khayā rāgassa vītārā-
 gattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā
 avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyā-
 pajjhādhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā
 taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇha-
 kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkha-
 yādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā asammohādhim-
 utto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti.
 ||24|| evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā
 ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti,
 n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ
 hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ vayañ c' assānupassati. bhusā ce
 pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā
 rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā ma-
 nassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti,
 amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ
 vayañ c' assānupassati. ||25|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabba-
 to acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya
 āgaccheyya bhusā vātavut̥thi, n' eva naṃ saṃkampeyya na
 sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya
 — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dukkhiṇāya ce pi disā-
 ya . . . na sampavedheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ
 sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññey-
 yā rūpā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ
 āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ . . . vayañ c' assānupassa-
 t̥ti. ||26||

nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso
 avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca |

taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇi ca cetaso
disvā āyatanuppadāṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paṭicayo n' atthi karaṇīyaṇi ca na vijjati.
selo yathā ekagghano vātena na samīrati,
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddhā gandhā phassā ca kevalā |
itthā dhammā anitthā ca na pavedhenti tādino.
ṭhitāṃ cittaṃ vipparamuttaṃ vayaṇi c' assānupassatīti. || 27 ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: evaṃ kho bhikkhave
kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto.
atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakāṃ maññe
aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vigghātaṃ āpajjantīti. || 28 || atha
kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ āmantesi: tvaṃ kho 'si
Soṇa sukhumālo. anujānāmi te Soṇa ekapalāsikāṃ upāhanan
ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asitisakaṭavāhehi raññaṃ ohāya agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthikaṇi ca anikāṃ. tassa
me bhavissanti vattāro: Soṇo Koliṇiso asitisakaṭavāhehi
raññaṃ ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthi-
kaṇi ca anikāṃ, so dān' āyaṃ ekapalāsikāsu upāhanāsu satto
'ti. || 29 || sace bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa anujānissati,
aham pi paribhuñjissāmi, no ce bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa
anujānissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissāmiti. atha kho bha-
gavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-
tesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ekapalāsikāṃ upāhanāṃ. na
bhikkhave diguṇā upāhanā dhāretabbā, na tiguṇā upāhanā
dhāretabbā, na gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 30 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabba-
nīlikā upāhanāyo dhārenti — la — sabbapītikā upāhanāyo
dhārenti, sabbalohitikā up. dh., sabbamañjetthikā up. dh.,
sabbakaṇhā up. dh., sabbamahāraṅgarattā up. dh., sabbama-
hānāmarattā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vi-
pācenti: seyyachāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanīlikā upāhanā dhā-
reṭabbā, na sabbapītikā upāhanā dhāreṭabbā . . . na sabba-
mahānāmarattā upāhanā dhāreṭabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-

yā bhikkhū nilakavaṭṭikā upāhanāyo dhārenti, pītakavaṭṭikā up. dh., lobitakavaṭṭikā up. dh., mañjetṭhakavaṭṭikā up. dh., kaṇhavaṭṭikā up. dh., mahāraṅgarattavaṭṭikā up. dh., mahānāmarattavaṭṭikā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave nilakavaṭṭikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na mahānāmarattavaṭṭikā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū khallakabaddhā upāhanāyo dhārenti, puṭabaddhā up. dhārenti, pāliguṇṭhimā up. dh., tīlapuṇṇikā up. dh., tittirapattikā up. dh., meṇḍavisāṇabandhikā up. dh., ajavisāṇabandhikā up. dh., vicchikālikā up. dh., morapicchaparisisbbitā up. dh., citrā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na citrā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanāyo dhārenti, vyagghacamma-parikkhaṭā up. dh., dīpicamma. up. dh., ajinacamma. up. dh., uddacamma. up. dh., majjāricamma. up. dh., kālācamma. up. dh., ulūkacamma. up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na ulūkacamma. up. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 2 ||

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi aññātarena bhikkhuna pacchāsamaṇena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamāno bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataraṃ upāsako gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam ārohitvā bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā upāhanā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatīti pādā me āvuso phālītā 'ti. handa bhante upāhanāyo 'ti

alam āvuso paṭikkhittā bhagavatā gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanam. na bhikkhave navā gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano caṅkamati. satthā anupāhano caṅkamatīti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā caṅkamanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamissantīti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamantīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā abhijīvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumho evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinayo pabbajitā samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanena caṅkamitabbam. yo caṅkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakkhīlābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvaṃ pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : ||1|| kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato pādakhilābādho, imaṃ mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa pādā vā dukkhā pādā vā phālītā pādakhilā vā ābādho upāhanam dhāretun ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi mañcam pi piṭham pi abhirūhanti, cīvaram pi senāsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave idāni mañcam vā piṭham vā abhirūhissāmiti upāhanam dhāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rattiyaṃ uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi gacchantā andhakāre khānum pi kaṇṭakam pi akkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanam dhāretum ukkam padīpaṃ kattaradaṇḍan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā khaṭṭakhaṭṭasaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā seyyath' idaṃ : rājakatham, corakatham, mahāmattak., senāk., bhayak., yuddhak., annak., pānak., vatthak., sayanak., mālāk., gandhak., ñātik., yānak., gāmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sūrak., visikhāk., kumbhaṭṭhānak., pubbapetak., nānatthak., lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhāvābhavakatham iti vā kiṭṭakam pi akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamissanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā māressanti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāvessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave kaṭṭhapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 || 6 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā kaṭṭhapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samañā Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyaṃ samañā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhenti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmiṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti veḷutaruṇe chedāpetvā veḷupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read veḷu° instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave veḷupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 || 7 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi, muñjapād. k. pi k. pi, babbajapād. k. pi k. pi, hintālapād. k. pi k. pi, kamalapād. k. pi k. pi, kambalapād. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddesaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccittam adhipaññaṃ. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . riñcissanti uddesaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccittam adhipaññaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi — la — riñcanti uddesaṃ . . . adhipaññaṃ ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi — la — riñcissanti uddesaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccittam adhipaññaṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tiṇapādukā dhāretabbā, na muñjapādukā dhāretabbā, na babbajap. dh., na hintālap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovaṇṇamayā p. dh., na rūpiyamayā p. dh., na maṇimayā p. dh., na veḷuriyamayā p. dh., na phalīkamayā p. dh., na kamsamayā p. dh., na kācamayā p. dh., na tipumayā p. dh., na sisamayā p. dh., na tambalohamayā p. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kāci saṃkamanīyā pādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādukāyo dhuvatṭhānīyā asaṃkamanīyāyo, vaccapādukaṃ, passāvapādukaṃ, ācamanapādukaṃ ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti taḍ avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti, gīvāya pi gaṇhanti, cheppāya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātaṃ chupanti, vacchatarī pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gahessanti — gha — seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavā. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gāvīnaṃ visāṇesu gahetabbam, na kaṇṇesu gahetabbam, na gīvāya gahetabbam, na cheppāya gahetabbam, na piṭṭhī abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajātaṃ chupitabbam. yo chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatarī māretabbā. yo māreyya, yathāadhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttena pi purisantarena, purisayuttena pi itthantarena. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgāmahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave yānena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayēna aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale nisīdi. manussā taṃ bhikkhum disvā etad avocum: kahaṃ ayyo bhante gamissatīti. Sāvattthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāma 'ti. nāhaṃ āvuso sakkomi, gilāno 'mhīti. ehi bhante yānaṃ abhirūhā 'ti. alaṃ āvuso paṭikkhittaṃ bhagavatā yānaṃ ti kukkuccāyanto yānaṃ nābhirūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa yānaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: itthiyuttaṃ nu kho purisayuttaṃ nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purisayuttam hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena bālhataram aphaṣu ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pāṭaṇkin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhārenti seyyath' idam: āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, gonakaṃ, cittaṃ, paṭikaṃ, paṭalikaṃ, tūlikaṃ, vikatikaṃ, uddhalomiṃ, ekantalomiṃ, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthatharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveṇiṃ, kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' idam: āsandi, pallaṅko, goṇako, cittaṃ, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddhalomī, ekantalomī, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthattharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveṇi, kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānti mahācammāni dhārenti, sihacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dīpicammaṃ. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, piṭhappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañce paññattāni honti, bahi pi mañce paññattāni honti, anto pi piṭhe paññattāni honti, bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, sihacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dīpicammaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittānti gocammāni dhārenti. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti. . . . bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. aññataro pāpabhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena tassa pāpupāsakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti taruṇako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicchāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyati. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imaṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ vacchakaṃ vadhivā cammaṃ vidhūnitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ cammaṃ saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhīni taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa ty āyaṃ āvuso gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. aham pi kho āvuso na jānāmi kena my āyaṃ gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno saṃghāṭi lohitena makkhitā hoti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : ayaṃ pana te avuso saṃghāṭi kiṃ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso pāṇātipāte samādapesīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito pāṇātipatā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapesīti. saccam bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pāṇātipāte samādapessasi. nana mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito, pāṇātipatā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarhitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāṇātipāto samādapetabbam. yo samādapeyya, yaṭhādhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave gocammaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena manussānaṃ mañcam pi piṭham pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhiniṣidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhiniṣidituṃ, na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena viharā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhiniṣidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattaṃ abhiniṣiditun ti. || 1 || **11** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmaṃ pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihi kāmabbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisatabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhanena vinā gāmaṃ pavisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anajānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmaṃ pavisitun ti. || 1 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraragharo Papāte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante ayyena Mahākaccānena dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. || 1 || dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yāvajīvaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tath' eva agārikabhūto buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyuyūja kālayuttaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Kuṭikaṇṇassa yo ahoṣi pabbajjābhisamkhāro so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭikaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkhami . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Kuṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhiṃkhuṃ hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṃ udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṃ udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujānātīti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pasādikaṃ pasādanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadamathasamathaṃ anupattantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ nāgaṃ. tena hi tvam Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhiṃkhuṃ, tiṇṇaṃ me vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā upasampadam alattāhaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appatarena gaṇena upasampadam anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe dhuvanahānam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu cragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. || 6 || etarahi bhante manussā nissīmagatānam bhikkhūnam cīvaram denti imam cīvaram itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manussehi cīvaram dinnam ti, te kukuccāyantaṃ na sādīyanti mā no nissaggiyam ahoṣīti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyam ācikkheyyā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paṭisunītvā utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi. || 7 || anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa āramo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ'āmitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho maṃ bhagavā ānāpeti imāssa Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti, icchati bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekavihāro vatthum, icchati bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihāro vatthun ti yasmim vihāro bhagavā viharati tasmim vihāro āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanaṃ paññāpesi. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāram pāvīsi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāram pāvīsi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya āyasmantaṃ Soṇam ajjhesi: paṭibhātu taṃ bhikkhu dhammo bhāsītun ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisunītvā sabbān' eva atthakavaggikāni sarena abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sugghatāni kho te bhikkhu atthaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsīti. ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kāmesu ādinavo, api ca sambādhā gharāvāsā bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

disvā ādinavaṃ loke ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhi
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. ||10||

atha kho āyasmā Soṇo paṭisammodati kho maṃ bhagavā, ayaṃ khv assa kālo yaṃ me upajjhāyo paridassīti utṭhāyāsānā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadati : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhuko. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcameṇa gaṇeṇa upasampadaṃ. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimā janapadā : puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ nāma nigamo, tassa pareṇa Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadī, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nāma nigamo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. pacchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usīraddhaḥ jo nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇeṇa upasampadaṃ. ||12|| Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakhatā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu gaṇaṃ gaṇāpāhanaṃ. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave nabhānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvaṇaṇaṃ. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ

ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave manussā nissimagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītum. na tāva taṃ gaṇanūpagamaṃ yāva na hatthaṃ gacchatīti. ||13||**13**||

cammakkhandhakaṃ pañcamamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddānaṃ :

rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asītisahassissaro
 Sāgato Gijjhakūṭasmiṃ bahuṃ dassesi uttarim |
 pabbajjāraddha-bhijjimsu vīnaṃ ekapālāsikā,
 nīlā, pītā, lohikā, mañjetthā, kaṇham eva ca, |
 mahāraṅga-mahānāmā vaṭṭikā ca paṭikkhipi,
 khallakā, puṭa-pāli ca, tūla-tittira-mend'-ajā, |
 vicchikā mora-citrā ca, sīha-vyagghā ca, dīpikā,
 ajin'-uddā, majjārī ca, kāḷa-luvaṇṇarikkhatā, |
 phālita-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhota-khānu-khatākhata,
 5 tāla-velu-tiṇaṃ c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā, |
 kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veluriyā,
 phalikā, kaṃsa-kācā ca, tipu-sīsaṇ ca, tambakā, |
 gāvī, yānaṃ, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,
 sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako, |
 gihiṇaṃ, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilāyano,
 Mahākaccāyano Soṇo saren' atthakavaggikaṃ |
 upasampadaṃ pañcagaṇaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇā dhuvasinā
 cammattharaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagamaṃ
 adās' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nāyako 'ti.

MAHĀVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhaddam pi bhuttam uggacchati, te tena kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthata-gattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū kisse lūkhe dubbhaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhammanisanthata-gatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū kisā lūkhā . . . dhammanisanthata-gattā 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhaddam pi bhuttam uggacchati, te tena kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthata-gattā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: etarahi kho bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ — la — dhammanisanthata-gattā. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, yaṃ bhesajjaṃ c' eva assa bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhāratthaṃ ca phareyya na ca oḷāriko āhāro paññāyeyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi imāni kho pañca bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telam madhu phāṇitaṃ bhesajjāni c' eva bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhāratthaṃ ca pharanti na ca oḷāriko āhāro paññāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ . . . āle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etaṃsīm nīdāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññāyeyyā 'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: imāni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākatikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādenti, pag eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhā iminā ca bhattācchanda-kena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthataḡatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhanto bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaschi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasāni bhesajjāni acchavaṣaṃ macchavaṣaṃ susukāvaṣaṃ sūkaravaṣaṃ ḡadrabhavaṣaṃ kāle paṭiggahitaṃ kāle nipakkaṃ kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ telaparihogena paribhuñjitum. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mūlehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

anujānāmi bhikkhave mûlāni bhesajjāni haliddam siṅgi-
veram vacam vacattham ativisam kaṭukarohiṇim usīram
bhaddamuttakam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mûlāni bhe-
sajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bho-
janiye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajīvam
pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye pa-
ribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana
samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam mûlehi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi
attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave nisadam nisadapotaṇ ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam kasāvehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvam
kuṭajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi
kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti
na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yā-
vajīvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati
paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam paṇṇehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇṇāni bhesajjāni nimbapaṇṇam
kuṭajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappāsikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni
pi atthi paṇṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam
pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —.
||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam phalehi
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave phalāni
bhesajjāni vilāṅgam pippalam maricam haritakam vibhita-
kam āmalakam goṭhaphalam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi
phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pha-
ranti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1||6||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam jatûhi
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave jatûni
bhesajjāni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipāṭikam takam takapattim

takapaṇṇiṃ sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti — la —
 ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam loṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇāni bhesajjāni sāmuddam kālalaṇam sindhavam ubbhidaṃ bilam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaneyattam pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yāvajīvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasāsissa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuṇṇāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa cha-kanam mattikam rajananipakkam. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukkhalam musalan ti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam cuṇṇehi bhesajjehi cālītehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuṇṇacālanin ti. saṇhehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dussacālanin ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññātarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. tam ācariyupajjhāyā upatṭhahantā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum. so sūkarasūnaṃ gantvā āmakamaṃsam khādi āmakalohitam pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āmakamaṃsaṃ āmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhanto āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imaṃ mayaṃ pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanaṃ kâlāñjanaṃ rasañjanaṃ sotañjanaṃ gerukaṃ kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanaṃ tagaraṃ kâlānusāriyaṃ tālisaṃ bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvaca añjaniyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayā rūpiyamayaṃ manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvaca añjanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatunayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena añjanī apārutā honti. tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. apidhānaṃ nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā añjaniyā bandhitun ti. añjanī nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyañjanti. akkhīni dukkhāni honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisālākan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvaca añjanisālākāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayā rūpiyamayaṃ ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : seyyathâpi gihî kâma-
bhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâ
dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-
kkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ||3|| tena
kho pana samayena añjanisalâkâ bhûmiyaṃ patitâ pharusâ
hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkodhâniyan ti.
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi
hatthena pariharanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjani-
thavikan ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhi-
kkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa
sisâbhitâpo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave muddhani
telakan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhi-
kkhave natthukamman ti. natthu galati — la — anu-
jânâmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇin ti. tena kho pana sam-
ayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ natthukaraṇiyo
dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti
khîyanti vipâcenti : seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. na
bhikkhave uccâvacâ natthukaraṇi dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya,
âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la —
sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ||1|| natthum visamaṃ âsiñcanti.
anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakanatthukaraṇin ti. na
kkhamaniyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmaṃ pâtu-
ti. tañ ñeva vattim âlimpetvâ pivanti. kaṇṭham dahati
— la — anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho
pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni dhû-
manettâni dhârenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sañkhanâbhi-
mayan ti. tena kho pana samayena dhûmanettâni apârutâni
honti, pâpakâ pavisanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave api-
dhânan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhûmanettâni
hatthena pariharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanetta-
thavikan ti. ekato ghaṃsiyanti — la — anujânâmi bhi-
kkhave yamakathavikan ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti
— la — anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandha-
nasuttakan ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evaṃ āhamsu : telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākaṃ ti. tasmim kho pana telapāke majjamaṃ pakkhipitabbaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjamaṃ pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvā majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjamaṃ telam pātabbaṃ. yo piveyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmiṃ telapāke majjassa na vaṇṇo na gandho na raso paññāyati, evarūpaṃ majjapakkhittamaṃ telam pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bahumaṃ atipakkhittamajjamaṃ telam pakkamaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paṭipajjitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhañjanaṃ adhiṭṭhātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaramaṃ telam pakkamaṃ hoti, telabhājanamaṃ na saṃvījjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇi tumbāni lohatumbaṃ kaṭṭhatumbaṃ phalatumban ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakammaṃ ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave mahāsedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṅgodakan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitamaṃ mocetun ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitamaṃ mocetvā visāṇena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pādā phālitaṃ honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādabbhañjanan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjamaṃ abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno guṇḍābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakammaṃ. kasāvodakena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodakan ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ||4|| kabalikāya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabalikan ti. vaṇabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇabandhanacolan ti. vaṇo kaṇḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuttaṃ phositun ti. vaṇo kilijjittha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ kātun ti. vaṇamamsaṃ
 vutṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇasaṃkharikāya
 chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave va-
 ṇatelan ti. telaṃ galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-
 sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikaṃ sabbam vaṇapaṭi-
 kamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
 ahinā daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātum gūthaṃ
 muttaṃ chārikaṃ mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad
 ahosi: appaṭiggahitāni nu kho udāhu paṭiggahetabbāni ti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 sati kappiyakārake paṭiggahāpetum, asati kappiyakārake
 sāmāṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarena bhikkhunā viṣaṃ pītaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave gūthaṃ pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad
 ahosi: appaṭiggahito nu kho udāhu paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ karonto paṭiggahāti sv eva
 paṭiggāho kato, na puna paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakā-
 bādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sītāloliṃ pāyetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dutṭhagahaṇiko
 hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisakhāraṃ pāyetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍuro-
 gābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttahaṇitakam
 pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno
 chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepam
 kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhi-
 sannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave virecanaṃ pātun
 ti. acchakaññijā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave accha-
 kaññikan ti. akatayūsenā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave akatayūsan ti. kaṭākataṇa attho hoti. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave kaṭākataṇ ti. paṭicchādaniyena attho hoti.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭicchādaniyaṇ ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rāja-
 gahe pabbhāraṃ sodhāpeti leṇaṃ kattukāmo. atha kho
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilinda-
 vaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Pilin-

davacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : kiṃ bhante thero kārapetīti. pabbhāraṃ mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇaṃ kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāṃikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo. kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikaṃ ti. ||2|| dutiyaṃ pi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : anuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭisunītvā vissaritvā cirena satiṃ paṭilabbhitvā aññataraṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi : yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kivaciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo vigaṇetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāṃikasatāni dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāṃikasatāni pādāsi, paṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāṃikagāmo 'ti pi nam

âhamsu, Pilindagâmo 'ti pi naṃ âhamsu. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmim gâmake kulûpako hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmim gâmake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alamkatâ mālâkitâ kīlanti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍâya caramāno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhītâ aññe dârake alamkate mālâkite passitvâ rodati : mālāṃ me detha, alamkāraṃ me dethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho taṃ ârâmikinim etad avoca : kissāyaṃ dârikâ rodatīti. ayaṃ bhanto dârikâ aññe dârake alamkate mālâkite passitvâ rodati : mālāṃ me detha, alamkāraṃ me dethâ 'ti. kuto amhākaṃ duggatānaṃ mālā, kuto alamkāro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataraṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvâ taṃ ârâmikinim etad avoca : hand' imaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassâ dârikâya sīse paṭimuñcâ 'ti. atha kho sâ ârâmikinī taṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvâ tassâ dârikâya sīse paṭimuñci. sâ ahosi suvaṇṇamālā abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālâ. manussâ rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ârocesuṃ : amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālâ abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamālâ. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikâya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro taṃ ârâmikakulaṃ bandhâpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. Pilindagâmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍâya caramāno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paṭivissake pucchi : kahaṃ imaṃ ârâmikakulaṃ gatan ti. etissâ bhante suvaṇṇamālâya kâraṇâ rañña bandhâpitan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho yena rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ

kho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāṃmikakulaṃ bandhāpitaṃ ti. tassa bhante ārāṃmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā amhākaṃ pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idaṃ pana te mahārāja tāvabahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto 'ti. aññātaṃ bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti taṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassitaṃ ti attamaṇā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimṣu seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ ti. pakatīyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjesi. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāvaṇāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātapānesu lagganti, tāni olīnavilīnāni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi viharā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokoṭṭhāgārikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahitvā dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitabbā, taṃ atikkāmayato yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||10|| **15** ||

bhesajjaanuññātabhāṇavāraṃ paṭhamam.

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-

ritvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho āyasmā Kaṇkhārevato antarā magge gulakaraṇaṃ okkamitvā guḷo piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipante, disvāna akappiyo guḷo sāmiso, na kappati guḷo vikāle paribhuñjitun ti kukkucāyanto sapaṛiso guḷaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi guḷaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kimatthiyā bhikkhave guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipantīti. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipanti so ca guḷo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ guḷaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho āyasmā Kaṇkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggaṃ jātaṃ, passitvā akappiyā muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkucāyanto sapaṛiso muggaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi muggaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ muggaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravâtâbâdho hoti, so loṇasovirakaṃ apāyi, tassa so udaravâtâbâdho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovîrakaṃ, agilānassa udakasambhinnaṃ pānaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahaṃ viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravâtâbâdho tekaṭulāya yāguyā phāsu hotīti sāmaṃ tilaṃ pi taṇḍulaṃ pi muggaṃ pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmaṃ pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālāṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālāṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamphitaṃ tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasamphitaṃ, anattasamphite setu-ghāto tathāgatānaṃ. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakāṇaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyas-

mantam Ānandam āmantesi : kut' āyam Ānanda yāgū 'ti.
 atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi.
 ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam Ānanda
 ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam aka-
 raṇiyam. katham hi nāma tvam Ānanda evarūpāya bāhullāya
 cetessasi. yad api Ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam,
 yad api ante pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sāmam
 pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam Ānanda appasannānam
 vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi : na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmam pakkam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto
 pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam
 sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi
 pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce
 bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vu-
 ttham bahi pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi' ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattiti. ||5|| tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmappāko paṭi-
 kkhitto 'ti punapāke kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākam pacitun ti.
 ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagaham dubbhikkham ho-
 ti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi
 ārāmaṇ āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāsentī, ukkapiṇḍakāpi
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi
 pācenti, damakā parivārenti. bhikkhū avissatthā pari-
 buñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā
 bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmam pacituṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sāmam pakkaṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimsu lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarûpā yena Rājagahaṃ Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭissammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, idha mayaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimhā lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena mayaṃ kilantarûpā addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyaṃ passati kappiyakārako ca na hoti, sāmam gahetvā haritvā kappiyakārakaṃ passitvā bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitaṃ paṭiggahitum ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā ca tilā navañ ca madhum uppannā honti. atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhum buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dadeyyam ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tñito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṃhi-

bhāvena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, nitthitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantāṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etad ahoṣi : yesaṃ kho mayā atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ harāpeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ āharāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantāṃ etad avoca : ||3|| yesaṃ kho mayā bho Gotama atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehiti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattaṃ pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi patikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave tato nīhataṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthākakulaṃ saṃghassa' atthāya khādaniyaṃ pāhesi : ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātubban ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavīṭṭho hoti. atha kho te manussā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchimsu : kahaṃ bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavīṭṭho 'ti. idaṃ bhante khādaniyaṃ ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave paṭiggahe tvā nikkhipatha yāva Upanando āgacchatīti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattaṃ kulāni payirupāsivā divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyanta na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujāuāmi bhikkhave purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa kāyadāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyadāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tire pāturahosi. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgataṃ bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiṃ dammīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññataraṃ nāgaṃ āpāpesi : tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca yāvad-atthaṃ dehīti. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinīṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisāṇi ca muḍāliṇi ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca paṭiggahāpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyaḍāhābādho paṭippassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muḍālikāyo ca avasiṭṭhā honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanaṭṭhaṃ pokkharatṭhaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||4|| **20**||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ bahum phalakkhādanīyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ phalaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave abījaṃ nibbatta-bījaṃ akatakappaṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| **21**||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalanda-kaniyāpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarass: bhikkharo bhagandalābādho hoti. Ākāśagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karoti. atha 'ho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. ||1|| addasa kho Ākāśagotto vejjo bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etad avoca: āgacchatu bhavaṃ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccaṃ maggaṃ passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamaṃ khv āyaṃ moghapuri-so uppaṇḍetīti tuṇhibhūto 'va paṭinivattitvā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmiṃ vihāre bhikkhu gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kiṃ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalābādho, Ākā-sagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpessatīti. sambādhe bhikkhave sukhumā chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihāraṃ satthaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā satthakammaṃ paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammaṃ kārāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammaṃ kārāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammaṃ kārāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhassa sāmantaṃ dvaṅgulā satthakammaṃ vā vatthikammaṃ vā kārāpetabbaṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| **22** ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubbatopasunnā honti dāyakā kārakā saṃghupaṭṭhākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā ārāmaṃ gantvā vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kiṃ āhariyyatū 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhuno

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : mayā kho bhagini virecanam pītam, attho me paṭicchādaniyenā 'ti. sutṭhu ayya āhariyissatīti gharam gantvā antevāsim ānāpesi : gaccha bhane pavattamaṃsam jānāhīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyāya upāsikāya paṭisunītvā kevalakappam Bārāṇasim āhiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamaṃsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : n' atth' ayye pavattamaṃsam, māghāto ajjā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyāya upāsikāya etad ahosi : tassa kho gilānassa bhikkhuno paṭicchādaniyam alabhantassa ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālunkiriya vā bhavissati, na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yāham paṭisunītvā na harāpeyyan ti potthanikaṃ gahetvā ūrumaṃsam ukkantitvā dāsiyā adāsi : handa je imaṃ maṃsam sampādetvā amukasmim vihāre bhikkhu gilāno tassa dajjehi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti uttarāsaṅgena ūrum veṭhetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako gharam gantvā dāsim pucchi : kahaṃ Suppiyā 'ti. esāyya ovarake nipannā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : kissa nipannāsīti. gilān' amhīti. kin te ābādho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā Suppiyassa upāsakassa etam attham ārocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho yāva saddhāyaṃ Suppiyā pasannā, yatra hi nāma attano pi maṃsāni pariccattāni, kim pana imāya aññaṃ kiñci adeyyaṃ bhavissatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako tassā rattiya accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante nitṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena

Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. ekamantam t̥hitam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahāti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti hatthā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdīmsu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyam upāsakam Suppiyañ ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātipetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam maṃsam viññāpesīti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhante Suppiyam upāsikam maṃsam viññāpesin ti. āhariyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āhariyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' aham bhagavā 'ti. paṭivekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā paṭivekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appaṭivekkhitvā maṃsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamaṃsam kho tayā moghapurisa paribhutam. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, tehi attano pi maṃsāni pariccattāni. na bhikkhave manussamaṃsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā maṃsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthi ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ hatthimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ hatthi, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ assamaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sunakhamamsaṃ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamamsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ ahimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante nāgā assaddhā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū vihettheyyumu. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimaṃsaṃ na paribhuñjeyyuntī. atha kho bhagavā Supassaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi — la — padakkhinaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne

dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā sihaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sihamāṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhū sihamāṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvā arañño viharanti, sihā sihamāṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sihamāṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā vyagghaṃ hantvā, dīpiṃ hantvā, acchaṃ hantvā, taraccaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ taraccaṃ maṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhū taraccaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvā arañño viharanti, taraccaṃ maṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave taraccaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15||23||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Andhakavindaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha telasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jānupadā manussā bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khadaniyaṃ pi sakāṭesu āropetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattaṃ karissāma 'ti, pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Andhakavindaṃ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhan-tassa etad ahosi: atitāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattachaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattacho na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattachaṃ olokento dve nāddasa yāguṇi ca madhugolakaṇi ca. ||2|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: idha me bho Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhan-tassa etad ahosi: atitāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmiti, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bho Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olovento dve na addasaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca. sac' āhaṃ bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantaṃ pucchissāmiti. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa paṭiyādehīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena pahūtaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ cā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotabhatthaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etaḍ avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā, katame dasa. yaḡuṃ dento āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti, yāgu pītā khudaṃ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ vinodeti, vātaṃ anūlometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti. imo kho brāhmaṇa dasānisaṃsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ kālana sakkaccaṃ dadāti
yāguṃ

das' assa ṭhānāni anuppavacchati : āyuṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca
sukhaṃ balaṃ ca,

paṭibhānaṃ assa upājayati tato, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ ca vyapaneti vātaṃ,

sodheti vatthiṃ, pariṇāmeti bhattaṃ. bhesajjaṃ etaṃ
sugatena aṇṇitaṃ.

tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātum niccaṃ manussena
sukhatthikena

dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussascbhāgyataṃ icchatā
vā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmimnidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yāguṇ ca madhugoḷakañ cā 'ti || 7 || **24** ||

assosum kho manussā: bhagavatā kira yāgu anuññatā
 madhugolakañ cā 'ti. te kālāss' eva bhojjayāgum paṭiyādentī
 madhugolakañ ca. bhikkhū kālāss' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā
 madhugolakena ca bhattagge na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjanti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapasannena mahāmatte-
 na svātanaṃ buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito
 hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa etad
 ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aḍḍhatelasannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ
 aḍḍhatelasāni maṃsapātīsātāni paṭiyādeyyaṃ ekamekassa
 bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātīṃ upanāmeyyaṃ ti. ||1||
 atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto tassā rattiyā accayena
 paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā aḍḍhatela-
 sāni ca maṃsapātīsātāni bhagavato kālāṃ ārocāpesi: kālo
 bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhaddanta ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇha-
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena tassa taruṇa-
 passannassa mahāmattassa nivesanaṃ te 'i' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||2||
 atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhattagge bhikkhū pa-
 rivisati. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: thokaṃ āvuso dehi thokaṃ
 āvuso dehīti. mā kho tumhe bhante ayaṃ taruṇapasanno ma-
 hāmatto 'ti thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhatha. bahum me khādani-
 yaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ aḍḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātīsātā-
 ni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātīṃ upanāme-
 ssāmiti. paṭigaṇhatha bhante yāvadatthan ti. na kho mayaṃ
 āvuso etaṃkāraṇā thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāma, api ca mayaṃ
 kālāss' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugolakena ca, tena mayaṃ
 thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so taruṇa-
 passanno mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi
 nāma bhaddanta mayā nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum pa-
 ribhuñjissanti, na cāhaṃ na paṭibalo yāvadatthaṃ dātun ti
 kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento
 agamāsi bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇa-
 passanno mahāmatto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pa-

ñitena khādanīyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taruṇapasannaṃ mahāmattaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 4 || atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahuḍ eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippaṭṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahuḍ eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippaṭṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na 'vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bhante bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. || 5 || yadaggena tayā āvuso svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahum puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, yadaggena to ekamekena bhikkhunā ekamekaṃ siṭṭhaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ, tadaggena te bahum puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā te āraddhā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahum kira mayā puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā kira me āraddhā 'ti hattho udaggo utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. || 6 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññass bhojjayāguṃ paribhuñjantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā aññatra nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāguṃ paribhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū ānante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitena aññassa bhoggayāgu paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathā-dhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 7 || 25 ||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavinde yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti pañcamattehi sakatasatehi sabbehi eva gulakumbhapûrehi. addasa kho bhagavā Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇi nisīdi. || 1 || atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tūhita kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi ahaṃ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ gulakumbhaṃ dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekam yeva gulakumbhaṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā ekam yeva gulakumbhaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āhaṃ bhante gulakumbho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ dehīti. || 2 || evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ gūlo bahu cāyaṃ gūlo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ yāvadatthaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ yāvadatthaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ gūlo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ gūlo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhū gūlehi santappēhi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhū gūlehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pûresuṃ parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pûresuṃ. || 3 || atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gūlehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gūlehi bahu cāyaṃ gūlo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena

hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||4|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsāde guḷehi santappehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsāde guḷehi santappesi. ekacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūresuṃ piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pūresuṃ. ||5|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno vighāsāde guḷehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā guḷehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. nāhaṃ taṃ Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi yā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so guḷo paribhutto sammā parināmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna taṃ guḷaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍehi appānako vā uḍake opilāpehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā taṃ guḷaṃ appānake uḍake opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guḷo uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcīyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasaṃ santatto uḍako pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcīyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evaṃ eva so guḷo uḍako pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcīyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno saṃviggo lomahatṭhajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Belaṭṭhassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggukathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggaṇacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sānukama-sikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi — la — evaṃ eva Bela-

tthassa Kaccânassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belattho Kaccâno ditthadhammo pattadhammo vidadhammo pariyo-gâlhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajja-ppatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusamghaṃ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti. ||9|| **26**||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaḥam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe guḷo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilânass' eva bhagavatâ guḷo anuññāto no agilânassā 'ti kukkuccāyantaṃ guḷam na bluñjanti. bhagavato etam attham āroccuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilânassa guḷam, agilânassa guḷodakan ti. ||1|| **27**||

atha kho bhagavâ Rājagahe yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatchi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā : bhagavâ kira Pāṭaligāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bhagavâ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatâ dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etad avocuṃ : adhivâsetu no bhante bhagavâ āvasathāgāram saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato adhivâsanam veditvā utthâyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivâdetvā

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamim-su, upasaṃkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhatāṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patitthāpetvā telapadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim-su, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. ||2|| ekamantaṃ thitā kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: sabbasanthariṃ santhatāṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patitthāpi-to, telapadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimāṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi. bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantaṃ yeva pura-kkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdim-su bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañ'e ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yaṇi ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ avisārado upasaṃkamati maṇṇkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañ'e ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādadhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogaikkhandhaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñad eva pariyaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiṃ upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: abbhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā 'ti. evaṃ bhanto 'ti kho Pāṭaligāmiṃ upāsakā bhagavato paṭisunītvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamissu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiṃkesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. yasmim padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum, yasmim padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum, yasmim padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentīti. Sunidhavassakā-

râ bhante Magadhamahâmattâ Pâtaligâme nagaram mâpentî Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyā 'ti. seyyathāpi Ānanda devohi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā evam eva kho Ānanda Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahâmattâ Pâtaligâme nagaram mâpentî Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyā. idhāhaṃ Ānanda rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sambahulā devatāyo . . . nicānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni mâpetuṃ. yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvataṃ vanippatho idaṃ agganagaraṃ bhavissati Pâtaliputtaṃ puṭabhedanaṃ. Pâtaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā abbhantarato vā mithubhedā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahâmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhītā kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahâmattā bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : adhiṃvāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotama ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhiṃvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahâmattā bhagavato adhiṃvāsanaṃ viditvā pakkamimsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahâmattā paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ : kâlo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunidhavassakārānaṃ Magadhamahâmattānaṃ parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇītatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahâmattā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte bhagavā imāhi gāhāhi anumodi : ||10||

yasmim padese kappeti vasaṃ paṇḍitajātiyo,
sīlavantettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacariye |
yā tattha devatā āsuṃ tāsāṃ dakkhiṇam ādise,
tā pūjitā pūjayanti, mānitā mānayanti naṃ,|

tato naṃ anukampanti mātā puttā va orasaṃ.
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uttḥāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ nāma bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma ahoṣi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadi ten' upasaṃkhami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadi pūrā hoti samatitthikā kākāpeyyā. manussā aññe nāvaṃ pariyesanti aññe uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti aññe kullaṃ bandhanti orā pāraṃ gantukāmā. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvaṃ pariyesante aññe uḷumpaṃ pariyesante aññe kullaṃ bandhante orā pāraṃ gantukāme, disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuttḥāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhuṃgheṇa. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ye taranti añṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ kaṭvāna vissajja pallalāni,
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā'ti. ||13|| 28 ||

atho kho bhagavā yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkhami. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnaṃ bhikkhava ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesaṃ catunnaṃ. dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-

saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
saṃsitam dīgham addhānaṃ tāsu-tāsv eva jātisū.
tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā,
ucchinnam mūlaṃ dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo
'ti. || 2 || 29 ||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Koṭigā-maṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadrāni-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. || 1 || ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālīm gaṇikaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhaṭṭam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesī bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. || 2 || assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī: bhagavā kira Koṭigāmaṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ-bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsum bhagavantam dassanāya. appekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavanṇā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, appekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavanṇā pītavatthā pītālamkāra, appekacce Licchavī lohitaṇṇā honti lohitaṇṇā lohitaṇṇā lohitaṇṇā odātā honti odātavanṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā daharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ isāya isam yugena yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham paṭivaṭṭesi. || 3 ||

atha kho te Licchavî Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ etad avocum :
 kissa je Ambapāli duharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ īsāya
 īsaṃ yugena yugaṃ cakkena cakkam akkheṇa akkham
 paṭivaṭṭesi. tathā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātanāya
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je
 Ambapāli ambhākaṃ etaṃ bhattaṃ satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi
 ayyaputtā Vesālīṃ sāhāraṃ dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāhaṃ
 taṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavî aṅgulī poṭhesum :
 jit' ambhā vata bho ambakāya, parājit' ambhā vata bho
 ambakāyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavî yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavî dū-
 rato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : yehi bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatiṃsā adiṭṭhapubbā, oloketha
 bhikkhave Licchavipariṣaṃ apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-
 pariṣaṃ upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavipariṣaṃ Tāvatiṃ-
 sapariṣaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavî yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi
 yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te
 Licchavî bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi
 samuttejesi sampahāsesi. atha kho 'o Licchavî bhagavatā
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-
 hāsitā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : adhivāsetu no bhanto
 bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti.
 adhivuttho 'mhi Licchavî svātanāya Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya
 bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavî aṅgulī poṭhesum : jit'
 ambhā vata kho ambakāya, parājit' ambhā vata bho ambakāyā
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavî bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā
 anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhi-
 naṃ katvā pakkamaṃsu. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Kotigāme
 yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Nātikā ten' upasaṃkami.
 tatra sudam bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe.
 atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā tassā rattiya accayena sake ārame
 paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha
 kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādā-
 ya yena Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami,
 upasaṃkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-

saṃghena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onī-tapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imāhaṃ bhanto Ambapālīvaṇaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dammīti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā ārāmaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Ambapālīṃ gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upa-saṃkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ma-hāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. ||6||**30**||

Licchavibhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ kho so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi ahaṃ bhanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti. kiṃ pana tvam Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi. samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamikābhisamkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya so paṭippassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho Sīho senāpati

yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Si-hassa senāpatissa . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Si-hassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ . . . saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. kiṃ hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā an-apalokitā vā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va nigaṇṭhe taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ ti. || 3 || attha kho Siho senāpati pañcahi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Siho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: suttaṃ metaṃ bhante: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. yo te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādī na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ vyākaraṇṇi. na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhatṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbha-kkhātukāma hi mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ ti. || 4 ||

atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṇṇaṃ . . . vinetīti. atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedavādo . . . vinetīti. atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ve-nayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayaṇṇaṃ . . . vinetīti. atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. || 5 || kaṭa-mo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. ||6|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ jegucchitāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ||7|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. tapānīy' ahaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho Siha tapānīyaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ katā āyatimā anuppādadhammā taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha tapānīyaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. ||8|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamûlā tâlâ vattthukatâ anabbhavaṃ katâ āyatim anuppâdadhammâ, tam ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathâgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assatto samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha assatto paramena assāsena assāsāya ca dhammaṃ desemi tena ca sāvake vinemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assatto samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||9|| evaṃ vutte Siho senâpati bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — la — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisānaṃ nâtamanussānaṃ sâdhu hotīti. iminâ p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamaṃ abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavâ evam āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisānaṃ nâtamanussānaṃ sâdhu hotīti. mamaṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyâ sāvakaṃ labhivâ kevalakappaṃ Vesālīṃ patākāṃ parihareyyuṃ Siho amhākaṃ senâpati sāvakattaṃ upagato 'ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavâ evam āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisānaṃ nâtamanussānaṃ sâdhu hotīti. es' āhaṃ bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||10|| dīgharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhûtaṃ kulā yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ dâtabbaṃ maññeyyâsīti. iminâ p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamaṃ abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavâ evam āha : dīgharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhûtaṃ kulā yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ dâtabbaṃ maññeyyâsīti. sutam metam bhante : samaṇo Gotamo evam āha : mayham eva dānaṃ dâtabbaṃ, na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dâ-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi . . . saraṇam gatan ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhiṇvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sīho senāpati bhagavato adhiṇvāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhiṇvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram purisaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhiti. atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. || 12 || tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā samassa Gotamassa bhattam katam, tam samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasakammi, upasaṃkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi : yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi, ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja . . . uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṃghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti taṃ bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca mayam jīvitaḥetu pi sañicca paṇam jīvitaṃ voropeyyāmā 'ti. || 13 || atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapā-
 ñim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham
 senāpatim bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .
 sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā
 etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na
 bhikkhave jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñji-
 tabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave tikoṭiparisuddham macchamaṃsaṃ adiṭṭham
 asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ ti. || 14 || **31** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā
 sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha
 kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso pa-
 rivitakko udapādi : yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññā-
 tāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vuttham anto
 pakkam sāmam pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīha-
 tam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham,
 ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjantīti. atha kho
 bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānaṃ vutthito āyasmantaṃ
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi : yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhū-
 naṃ anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjantīti, paribhuñjanti bha-
 gavā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim
 pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni
 tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññātāni dubbhikkhe
 dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pa-
 kkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīhatam purebhattam pa-
 ṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham, tān' āham ajjatagge
 paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sā-
 mam pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nī-
 hatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham
 bhuttāvinā pavāritena anāritam paribhuñjitabbam. yo
 paribhuñjeyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 2 || **32** ||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā
 bahārāmakotṭhake sakataparivattam karitvā acchanti yadā
 paṭipātīm labhissāma tadā bhattam karissāmā 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: idha bhante Ānanda bahum loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā tiṭṭhanti mahā ca megho uggato. kathaṃ nu kho bhante Ānanda paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ānanda saṃgho paccanti-maṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannitvā tattha vāsetu yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā adḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa kappiyabhūmiyā sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro kappiyabhūmi. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā tatth' eva sammutiyaṃ kappiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhaddhāni pacanti sūpāni sampādenti maṃsāni kottenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti. assosi kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ kākoravasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussā tatth' eva sammutiyaṃ kappiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhaddhāni pacanti sūpāni sampādenti maṃsāni kottenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sammutī kappiyabhūmi paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ gonisādikaṃ gaṇapatin ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yasojo gilāno hoti, tass' atthāya bhesajjāni āharīyanti, tāni bhikkhū bhi tṭhapenti. ukkaṇḍakāpi khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammutiṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-
bhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ gonisādikaṃ gahapatiṃ sammu-
tin ti. ||5|| **33** ||

catuvīsatibhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako
gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsaṃ
nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre 'va nisī-
dati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pū-
reti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva
āḷhakathālikam upanisīditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsa-
kammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva taṃ khīyati
yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti:
ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa
chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa
hatthagatā. ||1|| suṇisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ
ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisīditvā dāsakammakarapori-
sassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā
na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena
naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho
rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: amhākam kira vijite
Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo
iddhānubhāvo: sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā
bahidvāre nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā
dhaññāgāraṃ pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo:
ekañ ñeva āḷhakathālikam upanisīditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañja-
nakam dāsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tāva
taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānu-
bhāvo: ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammaka-
raporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati
yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| suṇisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo:
ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisīditvā dāsakammaka-
raporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati
yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena
naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchantīti. ||4|| atha kho
rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbathakam
mahāmattam āmantesi: amhākam kira bhane vijite Bhaddi-
yanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhāvo : sīsaṃ . . . satta sītāyo gacchanti. gaccha bhāṇe jānāhi, yuthā mayā sāmaṃ diṭṭho evaṃ tava diṭṭho bhavissatīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhaassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyaṃ yena Meṇḍako gahapati ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Meṇḍakāṃ gahapatim etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati rañña āṇatto : ambhakaṃ kira bhāṇe vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatīti. passāma te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdi, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pūresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhariyaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginim senaṃ bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ekañ ũeva ālhakathālikāṃ upanisīditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakaṃ caturaṅginim senaṃ bhattena parivisi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati puttaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi tāta caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ vetanaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekañ ũeva sahasasatthavikaṃ gahetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ vetanaṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, suṇisāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati suṇisaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ bhattaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa suṇisā ekañ ũeva catudonikaṃ piṭakaṃ upanisīditvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikaṃ bhattaṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. diṭṭho te gahapati suṇisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho sāmi dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khethe passitabbo 'ti. alaṃ gahapati diṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginiyā senāya punad eva Rājagaḥaṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhaassa Bimbisārassa etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ||9||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. ||10|| assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati : samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyākulā pabbajito Bhaddiyaṃ anuppatto Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavadedi, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sattham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||11|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Bhaddiyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. addasaṃsu kho sambululā titthiyā Meṇḍakam gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna Meṇḍakam gahapatiṃ etad avocum : kham tvam gahapati gacchasīti. gacchām' ahaṃ bhante bhagavantam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam gahapati kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi, samaṇo hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||12|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi : nissamsayam kho so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati yathā yime titthiyā usuyyanti, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — gha — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam

gatan ti, adhiṇṇasetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhaddhāṃ saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhiṇṇasesi bhagavā tuṇhibbhāvena. || 13 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adhiṇṇasanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhiṇṇadetiṇṇaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nitthitaṃ bhaddhāṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṇṇasāraṃ ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamāmi, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. || 14 || atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ca putto ca sunisā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamāmi, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhiṇṇadetiṇṇaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimasu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocaṃ: — gha — ete mayam bhante bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusamghaṃ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatangge pānupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. || 15 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavā Bhaddiye viharāti, tāva aham buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dhuvaḥbhattenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 16 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim adḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: bhagavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikaṃ pakkanto mahatā . . . bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati dāse ca kammakaro ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe bahum loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi sakātesu āropetvā āgacchatha, adḍhatelasāni ca gopālakasatāni adḍhatelasāni dhenusatāni ādāya āgacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tattha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. || 17 || atha kho Meṇḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adbhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adbhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattanta. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇīnatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati aḍḍha-telaṣāni gopālakasatāni ānāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ekamekaṃ dhenuraṃ gahetvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upaṭiṭṭhatha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sēpavāresi taruṇena ca khīrena. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ khīraṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||19|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā taruṇena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātheyyaṃ anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca gorase khīraṃ dadhim takkaṃ navanītaṃ sappiṃ. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātheyyaṃ pariyesitum, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, loṇaṃ loṇatthi-

kena, guḷo guḷatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te kappiya-kārakānaṃ hatthe hiraññaṃ upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yaṃ kappiyaṃ taṃ dethā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tato kappiyaṃ taṃ sāditaṃ. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci pariāyena jātarūparajataṃ sāditaḥ pariyesitabban ti vadāmi. ||21|| **34** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āpaṇaṃ tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo : samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇaṃ anupatto Āpaṇe viharati. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyath' idaṃ : Aṭṭhako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādīyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni sāditaṃ ti, pahūtaṃ pānaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tīthi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo pānaṃ ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtehi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapānīm ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha

kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Keniya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvaṇi ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṇ cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahaṇi ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhiṇāsetu me . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṇ cāpi . . . saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇāsesi bhagavā tuṇhiḃbhāvena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavato adhiṇāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha pānāni : ambapānam jambupānam cocapānam mocapānam madhup. muddikāp. sālukap. phārusakapānam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalarasam ṭhapetvā dhaññaphalarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pattarasam ṭhapetvā dākarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam puppharasam ṭhapetvā madhukapuppharasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo tassā rattiyā accayena sake assame paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā puññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santaṃpetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaññā, sāvitthī chandaso mukham,
rājā mukham manussānam, nadīnam sāgaro mukham, |
nakkhattānam mukham cando, ādicco tapatam mukham,
puññam ākaṇkhamānānam saṃgho ve jayatam mukhan ti.

atha kho bhagavā Keniyam jaṭilam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||8|| **35** ||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosum kho Kosinārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināraṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgaram akāṃsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāṃsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Rojaṃ Mallā āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: ulāraṃ kho te idaṃ āvuso Roja yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāsi. nāhaṃ bhante Ānanda buhukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca ñātihi saṃgare kato yo bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. sa kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda ñātiṇaṃ daṇḍabhayā evāhaṃ bhagavato paccuggamaṇaṃ akāsin ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamaṇo ahosi: kathaṃ hi nāma Rojo Mallo evaṃ vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto ñātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paśideyyā 'ti. na kho taṃ Ānanda dukkaraṃ tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paśideyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojaṃ Mallā mettena cittaṇa pharitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettena cittaṇa phuttho seyyathāpi nāma gāvi taruṇavacchā evaṃ eva vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: kahaṃ nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavā viharati araṇhaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmaṃ hi mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā atara-
māno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi, viva-
rissati te bhagavā dvāraṇ ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena
so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ata-
ramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi, vivari
bhagavā dvāraṃ. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāraṃ pavisitvā
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ
kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo
satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhanto ayyā
mamañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇṇasanaṅgilāna-
paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. yesaṃ kho Roja
sekhena ñāṇena sekhena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathā-
pi tayā tesam pi evaṃ hoti : aho nūna ayyā amhākañ ñeva
paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇṇasanaṅgilānapaccayabhesa-
jjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva pa-
ṭigaṇhissanti aññesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyaṃ paṇṭānaṃ bha-
ttānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa
Mallassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ pa-
ṭiyādeyyaṇ ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggaṃ olokento
dve nāddasa dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho
Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upa-
saṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : idha me
bhanto Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yaṃ
nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ
taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṇ ti. so kho ahaṃ bhānto Ānanda bhatta-
ggaṃ olokento dve nāddasaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca.
sac' āhaṃ bhānto Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhā-
daniyañ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja
bhagavantam paṭipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā
Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda
paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja paṭiyādehīti. atha kho Rojo
Mallo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhāda-
niyañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi paṭigaṇhātu
me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena
hi Roja bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na pa-

ṭiṇaṇhanti. paṭiṇaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā. 'ti || 7 ||
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ
 pahûtehi dākehi ca piṭṭhakhādaniyehi ca sahatthā santappe-
 tvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapā-
 ñiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rojaṃ
 Mallāṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampa-
 hamsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ
 nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi
 bhikkhave sabbaṃ ca dākam sabbaṃ ca piṭṭhakhādani-
 yaṃ ti. || 8 || **36** ||

atha kho bhagavā Kusinârâyāṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viha-
 ritvā yena Âtumâ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-
 saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito Âtumâyāṃ paṭiva-
 sati nahâpitapubbo, tassa dve dârukâ honti mañjukaṃ paṭi-
 bhāneyyakâ dakkhā pariyodâtasippâ sake âcariyake nahâpi-
 takamme. || 1 || assosi kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito: bhagavā
 kira Âtumaṃ âgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehîti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito
 te dârake etad avoca: bhagavā kira tâta Âtumaṃ âgacchati
 mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusa-
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tâta khurabhaṇḍaṃ âdâya nâliyâ-
 vâpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ âhiṇḍatha loṇaṃ pi
 telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi saṃharatha, bhagavato
 âgatassa yâgupânaṃ karissamâ 'ti. || 2 || evaṃ tâtâ 'ti kho te
 dârakâ tassa vuḍḍhapabbajitassa paṭisunītvā khurabhaṇḍaṃ
 âdâya nâliyâvâpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ âhiṇḍanti
 loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi saṃharantâ.
 manussâ te dârake mañjukaṃ paṭibhāneyyake passitvā ye pi
 na kârâpetukamâ te pi kârâpenti kârâpetvâpi bahuṃ denti.
 atha kho te dârakâ bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi
 khâdaniyam pi saṃharimṃsu. || 3 ||

atha kho bh.gavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena
 Âtumâ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Âtumâyāṃ vi-
 harati Bhûsâgâre. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito tassā
 raṭṭiyā accayena pahûtaṃ yâgum paṭiyâdâpetvā bhagavato
 upanâmesi paṭiṇaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā yâgun ti. jā-

nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakanam vā sikkhā-padam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ vuḍḍhapabbajitaṃ etad avoca : kut' āyaṃ bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. || 4 || vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pabbajito akappiye samādapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmanatesi : na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samādapetabbaṃ. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave nahāpitapubbenā khurabhaṇḍaṃ pariharitabbaṃ. yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 37 ||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbenā cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ bahum phalakhādaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ phalakhādaniyaṃ ti. || 1 || 38 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghikāni bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saṃghikāni bhikkhave bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāni, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāniti. || 1 || 39 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kismiñci-kismiñci ṭhāne kukkucçaṃ uppajjati : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appaṭikkhitaṃ, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appa-

ṭikkhittam, tam ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yam bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappatīti. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||2|| yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikante na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikante na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikante na kappatīti. ||3|| 40 ||

bhesajjakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddānam :

sāradike, vikāle pi, vasam, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,
kasāvehi, paṇṇa-phalam, jatu-loṇam, chakanam ca,|
cuṇṇam, cālīnī, maṃsaṃ ca, añjanam, upapisanam,
añjanī, ucca-parutā, salākā, salākodhani,|
thavikam, bandhakam, suttham, muddhani telam, natthu ca,
natthukaraṇī, dhūmañ ca, nettañ, cā, 'pidhānam, thavi,|
telapākesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhañjanam,
tumbam, sedam, sambhārañ ca, mahā-bhaṇṇodakam tathā,|
ḍakakoṭṭham, lohitañ ca, visāṇam, pādabbhañjanam,
5 pajjam, sattham, kasāvañ ca, tilakakka-kabalikam,|

colam, sâsapakuttañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikâya ca,
 vaṇatelaṃ, vikâsikaṃ, vikatañ ca, paṭiggahaṃ,|
 gûthaṃ, karonto, loṇiñ ca, khâraṃ, muttahaṃ,|
 gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kaṭa-katâkaṭaṃ,|
 paṭicchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca,
 guḷaṃ, muggaṃ, sovirañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,|
 punânuññâsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khâdani,
 purebhattaṃ, kâyaḍḍhâ, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalaṃ,|
 vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamaṃsaṃ eva ca,
 10 hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, siha-vyaggha-dîpikaṃ,|
 accha-taracchamaṃsañ ca, paṭipâṭi ca, yâgu ca,
 taruṇaṃ aṇṇatra, guḷaṃ, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâraṃ,|
 Ambapâlî ca, Licchavî, Gaṇḍâ, Koṭi saccakathâ,
 uddissakataṃ, subhikkhaṃ punad eva paṭikkhipi,|
 megho, Yasojo, Meṇḍako ca, gorasaṃ pâtheyyakena ca,
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukaṃ,|
 phârusakâ, ḍâka-piṭṭhaṃ, Âtumâyaṃ nahâpito,
 Sâvatthiyaṃ phala-bijaṃ, kasmañ ṭhâne ca, kâliko 'ti.

MAHĀVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āra-
 ñṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā Sāvattthiṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimsu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassaṃ upagacchimsu. te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassaṃ vassimsu : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunnehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sāvattthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ||1|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamāṇiyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vassittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamāṇiyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā vassaṃ vassimbā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimbā. iha mayam bhante tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassaṃ upagacchimbā. te mayam bhante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassaṃ va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāra-
 nāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunne-
 hi cīvarehi kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho
 bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhū-
 nam kaṭhinam attharitam. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhi-
 kkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantacāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-
 bhojanam yāvadatthacivaram yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so
 nesam bhāvissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni
 pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam attha-
 ritabham : ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nā-
 petabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam saṃghassa kaṭhi-
 nadussam uppannam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho
 imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya ka-
 ṭhinam attharitam. esū ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 idam saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. saṃgho imam
 kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam
 attharitam. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kaṭhinam attharitam so
 tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. diṇnam idam
 saṃghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam
 attharitam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ
 dhārayāmiti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhi-
 nam, evam anattataṃ. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anattataṃ
 hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhi-
 nam, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvara-
 vicāraṇamattena atth. h. kaṭh., na cchedanamattena atth. h.
 k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭṭikakaraṇama-
 ttena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na
 daḷhikamakarāṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇa-
 mattenā atth. h. k., na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atth. h. k.,
 na ovaddeyyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamadda-
 namattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na pari-
 kathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na
 sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na
 akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññātra saṃghāṭiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravāsa-
kena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena
vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., na
aññatra puggalassa atthārā atth. h. kaṭhinam. sammā c' eva
atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam tañ ce nissīmattho anumodati evam
pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave anattha-
taṃ hoti kaṭhinam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti
kaṭhinam. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, ahatakappena
atth. h. k., pilotikāya atth. h. k., paṃsukūlena atth. h. k.,
pāpaṇikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparika-
thākatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhika-
tena atth. h. k., anissaggiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth.
h. k., saṃghāṭiyā atth. h. k., uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., anta-
ravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā
tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., pugga-
lassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭhi-
nam tañ ce sīmattho anumodati evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhi-
nam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. ||6||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ubbhataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. aṭṭh' imā
bhikkhave mātikā kaṭhinassa ubbhārāya pakkamananti-
kā niṭṭhānantikā sannīṭṭhānantikā nāsanantikā savanantikā
āsāvachedikā sīmātikkantikā sahubbhārā 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhipo katacīvaram ādāya pakkamati na
paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinu-
ddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati,
tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kā-
ressam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhi-
kkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthataka-
ṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ
hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa
bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
takāṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa
evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti,
so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānam nassa-
ti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhi-
kkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti,
so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti.

ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||2||

ādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino katacīvaram samādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||3||

samādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kareti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= *ch. 2; read vippakatacīvaṃ ādāya instead of cīvaṃ ādāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||4||

ādāyachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaṃ samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kareti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= *ch. 3; read vippakatacīvaṃ samādāya instead of cīvaṃ samādāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||5||

samādāyachakkaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kareti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kareti. tassa taṃ cīvaṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kareti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ

ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhaṭaṃ kira tasmim āvāse kaṭhinaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhu-

ṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||4||6||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati — pa — ādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ ādaya pakkamati — la — samādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati . . . (= ch. 6; read vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya *instead of* cīvaraṃ ādaya.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||7||

ādayābhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, so bahisimagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagata tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, so bahisimagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisi-

magatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||8||

anāsādoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato suṇāti: ubbhatam

kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saba bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||3||9||

āsādoḷasakam nitṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 3 || **10** ||

karaṇīyadoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvara-
paṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno, tam enaṃ disaṃgataṃ bhikkhū
pucchanti: kahaṃ tvaṃ āvuso vassaṃ vuttho kattha ca te
cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukasmim āvāse vassaṃ
vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cīvarapaṭiviso ti. te evaṃ vadanti:
gacchāvuso taṃ cīvaraṃ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṃ ka-
rissāmā 'ti. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchati:
kahaṃ me āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ayan
te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso, kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti:
amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ
karissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi,
mayan te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti: tassa evaṃ hoti: idh'
ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ
kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhi-
kkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa
bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
takaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno
nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino
disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvarapaṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno . . .
ayan te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ
āvāsaṃ gacchati, tam enaṃ antarā magge bhikkhū pucch-
anti: āvuso kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukaṃ
nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ ka-
rissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan
te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti. tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ
cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno nitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṃ apacinayamāno . . . ayaṃ te āvuso cīvaraṇaṃ paṭivisa 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||11||
apacinanavakaṃ nitthitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessaṃ ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-

mātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuviḥāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||12||

phāsuviḥārapañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhā dve apalibodhā. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vātasmiṃ āvāse sāpekkho vā pakkamati paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaram akataṃ vā hoti vippakataṃ vā cīvarāsa vā anupacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā. āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhā āvāsa cāttena vantenā muttenā anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaram kataṃ vā hoti natṭhaṃ vā vinatṭhaṃ vā daḍḍhaṃ vā cīvarāsa vā upacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā 'ti. ||2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakam sattamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu dōḷasa, peyyālamukhāni ekasataṃ atṭhārasa. tassa uddānam :

tiṃsa Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāket' ukkaṇṭhitā vasuṃ vassaṃ vutth' okapuṇṇehi agamuṃ jinadassanaṃ. | idaṃ vatthum kaṭhinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcaka : anāmantā asanācārā tath' eva gaṇabhojanaṃ | yāvudatthaṃ ca uppādo atthātānaṃ bhavissati. | ñatti ev' atthataṃ c' eva, evaṃ c' eva anatṭhatam. | ullikhi dhovanā c' eva vicāraṇaṃ ca chedanam bandhan' ovattī kaṇḍu ca daḥhikamm'-ānuvātikā |

- paribhaṇḍaṃ ovaṭṭeyyaṃ maddanā nimitta-kathā
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |
 aññatra pañcātireke sañchinnena samaṇḍalī
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissīmaṭṭho anumodati, |
 kaṭhinaṃ anattataṃ hoti evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.
 ahaṭ'-ākappa-piloti-pamsu-pāpaṇikāya ca |
 animitt'-āparīkathā akukku asannidhi ca
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticīvarena ca |
 pañcuke vātireke vā chinna-samaṇḍalīkate
 puggalass' atthārā, sammā sīmaṭṭho anumodati. |
 evaṃ kaṭhinattharaṇaṃ. ubbhārass' atṭha mātikā :
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānaṃ sanniṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ |
 savanaṃ āsāvachchedi sīmā saubbhār' atṭhamī.
 katacīvaram ādāya na paccessaṇ ti gacchati, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |
 kāressaṃ na paccessaṇ ti niṭṭhāne kaṭhinuddhāro.
 ādāya nissīmaṃ n' eva na paccessaṇ timānaso |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sanniṭṭhānantiko bhavē.
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |
 kāressaṃ na paccessaṇ ti kayiraṃ tassa nassati,
 15 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko. |
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bhi kāreti cīvaraṃ
 cīvarakato suṇāti ubbhaṭaṃ kaṭhinaṃ tahiṃ, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati savanantiko.
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bhi kāreti cīvaraṃ |
 katacīvaro bahiddhā nāmeti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ,
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sīmâtikkantiko bhavē. |
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bhi kāreti cīvaraṃ
 katacīvaro paccessaṃ sambhoti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.
 20 ādāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati. |
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaccā vippakatā gati.
 ādāya nissimagataṃ kāressaṃ iti jāyati |
 niṭṭhānaṃ sanniṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ ca ime tayo.
 ādāya na paccessaṇ ti bahisīme karomiti |
 niṭṭhānaṃ sanniṭṭhānaṃ pi nāsaṇaṃ pi idaṃ tayo.
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa heṭṭhā tiṇi nayā vidhi. |

âdâya yâti paccessam bahisîme karomiti
 na paccessan ti kâreti, niṭṭhâne kaṭhinuddhâro |
 sannitiṭṭhânaṃ nâsanafi ca savana-simâtikkamâ
 25 saha bhikkhûhi jâyettha, evaṃ pannarasam gati. |
 samâdâya, vippakatâ, samâdâya punâ tathâ,
 ime te caturo vâra sabbe pannarasa vidhi. |
 anâsâya ca, âsâya, karaṇiyo ca te tayo,
 nayato taṃ vijâneyya tayo dvâdasa-dvâdasa. |
 apacinanâ nav' ettha, phâsu pañcavidhâ taṃ,
 palibodh'-âpalibodhâ, uddânaṃ nayato katan ti.

MAHAVA GGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
 Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phitā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā
 subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni
 satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūtāgārasahassāni satta ca kūtāgā-
 rasatāni satta ca kūtāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca
 ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharāṇisahassāni satta
 ca pokkharāṇisatāni satta ca pokkharāṇiyo. Ambapālikā
 gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-
 pokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacce ca gīte ca
 vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ
 paññāsāya ca rattim gacchati tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosoma-
 ttāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesā-
 liṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. addasa kho Rājagahako
 negamo Vesālīṃ iddhaṃ ca phitaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇama-
 nussaṃ subhikkhaṃ ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca
 pokkharāṇiyo Ambapālīṃ ca gaṇikaṃ abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ
 pāsādikāṃ . . . upasobhitaṃ ti. atha kho Rājagahako ne-
 gamo Vesālīyaṃ taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā punad eva Rājaga-
 haṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro
 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seni-
 yaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : Vesālī deva iddhā ca phitā ca
 . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhā-
 peyyāma 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tādisiṃ kumārīṃ jānāhi
 yaṃ tumhe gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho
 pana samayena Rājagahe Sālavatī nāma kumārī abhirūpā
 hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya sama-
 nnāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatim kumārīṃ

gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva padakkhiṇā ahosi nacce ca gīte ca vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ paṭisatena ca rattim gacchati. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva gabbhinī ahosi. atha kho Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinī purisānaṃ amanāpā. sace maṃ koci jānissati Sālavatī gaṇikā gabbhinīti sabbo me sakkāro parihāyissati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gilānā 'ti paṭivedeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dovārikaṃ āṇāpesi: mā bhaṇe dovārika koci puriso pāvīsi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā tassa gabbhassa paripākāṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dāsīm āṇāpesi: handa je imaṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkāra-kūṭe chaḍḍehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsī Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkāra-kūṭe chaḍḍesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nāma rājakumāro kālāss' eva rājupatṭhānaṃ gacchanto addasa taṃ dāraṃ kākehi samparikīṇaṃ, disvāna manusse pucchi kiṃ etaṃ bhaṇe kākehi samparikīṇaṃ ti. dāraṃ devā 'ti. jīvati bhaṇe 'ti. jīvati devā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dāraṃ amhākaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātīnaṃ detha posetun ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepuraṃ netvā dhātīnaṃ^a adamsu posethā 'ti. tassa jīvātīti Jīvako 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu, kumārena posāpito 'ti Komārabhacco 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. ||4||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco na cirass' eva viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: kā me deva mātā ko pitā 'ti. ahaṃ pi kho te bhaṇe Jīvaka mātaraṃ na jānāmi, api cāhaṃ te pitā, mayāpi posāpito 'ti. atha kho Jīvaka Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: imāni kho rājakulāni na sukarāni asippena upajīvitaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkaṣilāyaṃ disāpā^a mokkho veggio paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ anāpucchā yena Takkaṣilā

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: icchāṃ' ahaṃ ācariya sippaṃ sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bahū ca gaṇhāti lahuṃ ca gaṇhāti sutthū ca upadhāreti gahitaṃ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho bahū ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthū ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho ācariya bahū ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthū ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto yaṃ kiñci abhesajjaṃ passeyyāsi taṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjaṃ paṭisunivā khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: āhiṇḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ, na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, ahaṃ te ettakaṃ jīvikāyā 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ pādāsi. ||7||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ antarā magge Sākete parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantū, yaṃ nūnahaṃ pātheyyaṃ pariyeseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Sākete setthibhāriyāya sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā -mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātū, bahū hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Sāketam pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko bhaṇe gilāno kaṃ tikicchāmi. etissā ācariya setthibhāriyāya

sattavassiko sisābādho, gaccha ācariya setṭhibhāriyaṃ tiki-
 cchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena setṭhissa
 gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
 dovārikaṃ ānāpesi: gaccha bhāṇe dovārika, setṭhibhāriyāya
 pāvada, vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti. evaṃ
 ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭi-
 sunītvā yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
 setṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhu-
 kāmo 'ti. kīdiso bhāṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye
 'ti. alaṃ bhāṇe dovārika, kiṃ me daharako vejjo karissati.
 bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpānokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsa-
 kkhimsu ārogaṃ kātuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsū 'ti.
 ||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten'
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad
 avoca: setṭhibhāriyā ācariya evaṃ āha: alaṃ bhāṇe dovārika
 . . . agamaṃsū 'ti. gaccha bhāṇe dovārika, setṭhibhāriyāya
 pāvada: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi,
 yadā ārogā ahosi, tadā yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ dajjeyyāsīti.
 evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa
 paṭisunītvā yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
 kamitvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha
 . . . taṃ dajjeyyāsīti. tena hi bhāṇe dovārika vejjo āgacch-
 atū 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko setṭhibhāriyāya
 paṭisunītvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasaṃkami,
 upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: setṭhi-
 bhāriyā taṃ ācariya pakkosātīti. ||10|| atha kho Jīvako
 Komārabhacco yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
 kamitvā setṭhibhāriyāya vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ
 etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho
 setṭhibhāriyā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pasataṃ sappiṃ
 dāpesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ pasataṃ sappiṃ
 nānābhesajjehi nippacitvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ mañcike uttānaṃ
 nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho taṃ sappi natthuto
 dinnāṃ mukhato ggacchi. atha kho setṭhibhāriyā paṭiggahe
 nutṭhuhitvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: handa je ināṃ sappiṃ picunā
 gaṇhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad
 aho: acchāriyaṃ yāva lūkhāyaṃ gharanī yatra hi nāma
 ināṃ chaddāniyadhammaṃ sappiṃ picunā gāhāpessati, bahu-

kāni ca me mahagghāni-mahagghāni bhesajjāni upagatāni, kim pi m' āyaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ dassatīti. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa vikāraṃ salla-kkhetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ ācariya vimano 'siti. idha me etad ahosi : acchariyaṃ yāva . . . dassatīti. mayaṃ kho ācariya agārikā nāma upajānāma' etassa saṃyamassa, varam etaṃ sappi dāsānaṃ vā kamma-karānaṃ vā pādabbhañjanaṃ vā padīpakaraṇe vā āsittam. mā tvaṃ ācariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hāyissatīti. ||12|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhibhariyāya sattavassikaṃ sisābādhaṃ ekena' eva natthukammena apakāddhi. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyā ārogā samānā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, putto mātā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, suñisā sassu me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, seṭṭhi gahapati bhariyā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa saḥassāni ādāya dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : idaṃ me deva paṭhamakammaṃ soḷasa saḥassāni dāso ca dāsi ca assaratho ca, paṭi-gaṇhātu me devo posāvanikaṃ ti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhākañ ñeva antepure nivesanaṃ māpehīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepure nivesanaṃ māpesi: ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādho hoti, sātakā lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvā uppaṇḍenti utunī dāni devo, pupphaṃ devassa uppannaṃ, na cirass' eva devo vijāyissatīti. tena rājā mañku hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho bhāṇe Abhaya tādiso ābādho : sātakā lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo maṃ disvā uppaṇḍenti . . . vijāyissatīti. iṅgha bhāṇe Abhaya tādisaṃ vejjaṃ jānāhi yo maṃ tiki-ccheyyā 'ti. ayaṃ deva amhākaṃ Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, so devaṃ tiki-cchissatīti. tena hi bhāṇe Abhaya

Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpehi, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka rājānaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunivā nakhena bhesajjaṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ābādhaṃ deva passāmā 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ assa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādhaṃ eken' eva ālepena apakaḍḍhi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārogo samāno pañca itthisatāni sabbālaṃkāraṃ bhūṣāpetvā omuñcāpetvā puñjaṃ kārapetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : etaṃ bhaṇe Jivaka pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ sabbālaṃkāraṃ tuyhaṃ hotū 'ti. alaṃ deva adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jivaka maṃ upaṭṭhaha itthāgāraṃ ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ assa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpamokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhiṃsu ārogaṃ kātun, bahū hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto hoti, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti. atha kho Rājagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho setṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ayaṃ ca rañño Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadraḥko, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ yāceyyāma setṭhaṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchitun ti. ||16|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ deva setṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto . . . karissatīti. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpetu setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ

tikiechitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhane Jivaka seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikiechāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunivā yena seṭṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā seṭṭhissa gahapatissa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : sac' āhaṃ taṃ gahapati ārogāpeyyaṃ kiṃ me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbhaṃ sâpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māso nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhitvā sisacchaviṃ upphāletvā sibbinim vināmetvā dve pāṇake nīharitvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo ime dve pāṇake ekaṃ khuddakaṃ ekaṃ mahallakaṃ. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamam divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissatīti teh' āyam mahallako pāṇako diṭṭho, pañcamam divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissatīti teh' āyam khuddako pāṇako diṭṭho, sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehīti, sibbinim sampatipādetvā sisacchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepam adāsi. ||18|| atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisuni sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad evoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| ahaṃ ce taṃ gahapati na vadeyyaṃ ettakam pi tvaṃ na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca paṭigaco' ova mayā ñāto tihi sattāhehi seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo bhavissatīti. utṭhehi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kiṃ me deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. alaṃ gahapati mā me tvaṃ sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ adāsi mā ca me dāso, rañño satasahassaṃ dehi mayhaṃ satasahassaṃ ti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo samāno rañño satasahassaṃ adāsi Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa satasahassaṃ. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhi-puttassa mokkhacikāya kīlāntassa antagaṇṭhābādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbhaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi : mayhaṃ kho puttassa kidiso ābādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo, so tena kiso lūkho dubbhaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjāṃ yāceyyaṃ puttāṃ me tiki-cchitun ti. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi Rājagahaṃ gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho deva puttassa tādiso ābādho : yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthataḡatto. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ

vejjaṃ ānāpetu puttā me tikicchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ seṭṭhiputtā me tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā yena Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhiputtassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā jaṇaṃ ussāretvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā thambhe ubbandhitvā bhariyaṃ purato ṭhapetvā udaracchaviṃ upphāletvā antagaṇṭhiṃ nīharitvā bhariyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa ābādhaṃ, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhattaṃ pi bhuttaṃ na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passavo pi na paguṇo, imināyaṃ kiso lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto 'ti, antagaṇṭhiṃ vinivcēhetvā antāni paṭipavesetvā udaracchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepaṃ adāsi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto na cirass' eva ārogo ahoṣi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi putto me ārogo ṭhito 'ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa soḷasa sahaṣṣāni pādāsi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa sahaṣṣāni ādāya punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa paṇḍurogābādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāmekkhā vejja āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātuṃ, baḷaṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : mayhaṃ kho tādiso ābādho, sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ ānāpetu, so maṃ tikicēhissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka Ujjenīṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā Ujjenīṃ gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca : ||23|| sappiṃ deva nippacissāmi, taṃ devo pivissatīti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka yaṃ te sakkā vinā sappinā ārogaṃ kātuṃ taṃ karohi, jegucchā me sappi paṭikkūlan ti. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tādiso ābādho na sakkā vinā sappinā ārogaṃ kātun. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sappiṃ nippaceyyaṃ kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco nānābhesajjehi sappiṃ nippaci kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmentāṃ uddekkaṃ dassati. caṇḍ' āyaṃ rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigacce' ova āpuccheyyaṃ ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca : ||24|| mayāṃ kho deva vejjā nāma tādīsena muhuttēna mūlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni saṃharāma. sādhu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āṇāpetu : yena vāhanena Jivako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭṭu 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca āṇāpesi : yena vāhanena Jivako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭṭu 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsaya-janikā hoti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiṃ upanāmesi kasāvaṃ devo pivatū 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ sappiṃ pāyetvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. || 25 || atha kho rañño Pajjotassa taṃ sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmentāṃ uddekkaṃ adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : dutṭhena bhaṇe Jivakena sappiṃ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhaṇe Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso satṭhiyojaniko hoti amanussena paṭicca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākaṃ dāsaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Kāka Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ nivatte. i rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetitī. ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā, mā c' assa kiñci paṭigga-hesitī. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ añtarā magge Kosambiyaṃ sambhāvesi pātarāsaṃ karon-taṃ. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alaṃ ācariya raññ' amhi ānatto : ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci paṭiggaheṣīti. tena kho pana samayena Jivako Komārabhacco nakkena bhesajjaṃ olumpetvā āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Kākaṃ dāsaṃ etad avoca : handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakaṃ ca khāda pāniyaṃ ca pivassū 'ti. || 27 ||

atha kho Kāko dāso ayaṃ kho vejjo āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakaṃ hotuṃ ti upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ ca khādi pāniyaṃ ca apāyi. tassa taṃ upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ khādayitaṃ tatth' eva niechāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : atthi me ācariya jīvitān ti. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvaṃ c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇḍo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ, tenāhaṃ na nivattāmi ti Bhaddavatikaṃ batthinikaṃ Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. suṭṭhu bhaṇe Jivaka akāsi yaṃ pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. || 28 ||

atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Jivako varaṃ dassāmi ti. alaṃ ayyo adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ uppannaṃ hoti bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahassānaṃ aggaṃ ca seṭṭhaṃ ca mokkhaṃ ca uttamaṃ ca pavaraṃ ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahoṣi : idaṃ kho me Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ raññā Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ . . . pavaraṃ ca, na yimaṃ añño koci paccārahati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti.

|| 29 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisanto hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

dosābhisanno kho Ānanda tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tatthāgato virecanam pātun ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : dosābhisanno kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. tena hi bhante Ānanda bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehetvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : siniddho kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo 'ham bhagavato olārikam virecanam dadeyyan ti, tiṇi uppalahathāni nānābhesajjehi paribhāvetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekam uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā paṭhamam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti. dutiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā dutiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti. tatiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā tatiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti, evam bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam datvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bhi dvāraṇaṃ nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam dinnam. dosābhisanno tathāgatassa kāyo, na bhagavantam samatimsakkhattum virecessati, ekūnatimsakkhattum bhagavantam virecessati, api ca bhagavā viritto nahāyissati, nahātam bhagavantam sakiṃ virecessati, evam bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya āyasmantaṃ Ānadam āmantesi : idhānanda Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bhi dvāraṇaṃ nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. tena h' Ānanda uṇhodakam paṭiyādetthā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisunivā uṇho-

dakam paṭiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jivakā 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dvārakotṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. nahāyatu bhante bhagavā, nahāyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uṇhodakam nahāyi, nahātam bhagavantam sakim virecesi, evaṃ bhagavato samatimeāya virecanam ahosi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alam yūsapinḍapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahosi. ||33||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam Siveyyakam dussayugam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ekālam bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmiti. atikkantavarā kho Jivaka tathāgatā 'ti. yaṃ ca bhante kappati yaṃ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jivakā 'ti. bhagavā bhante paṃsukūliko bhikkhusaṃgho ca. idaṃ me bhante Siveyyakam dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitam bahunnam dussānam bahunnam dussayugānam bahunnam dussayugasatānam bahunnam dussayugasahassānam bahunnam dussayugasatasa-hassānam aggam ca seṭṭham ca mokkham ca uttamaṃ ca pavaram ca. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gahapaticivaram anujānātū 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam. atha kho bhagavā Jivakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejitosampahamsito utṭhāyasanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāno dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapati-civaram. yo icchatī paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchatī gahapaticivaram sādīyatu. itarītarena p' āham bhikkhave santuttūṃ vaṇṇemīti. assosum kho Rājagahe manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. assosum kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, jānapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāraṃ ti. koseyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koseyyapāvāraṃ ti. kojayaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojayaṃ ti. ||36||1||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ pāhesi upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamānaṃ. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco taṃ aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ me bhante aḍḍhakāsiko kambalo Kāsiraññā pahito upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamāno. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā kambalaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī: anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalaṃ ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sapaṇaṃ bhāṇaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-

paticīvaraṃ sādīyanti, te kukkucāyantaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ na sādīyanti ekaṃ yeva bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ na dve 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. . anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyantena paṃsukūlaṃ pi sādītum, tadubhayena p' āhaṃ bhikkhave santutthiṃ vaṇṇemīti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe nāgamiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentānaṃ nākāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū āgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū āgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na okkamiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū paṭhamāṃ susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū pacchā okkamīṃsu. ye te bhikkhū paṭhamāṃ susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamīṃsu te na labhiṃsu, te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe pacchā okkamiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānaṃ nākāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te sadiṣā susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sadisaṇaṃ okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te katikaṃ katvā susānaṃ okkaṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikaṃ katvā okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaraṃ ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti, te paṭiggāhakaṃ alabhamānā paṭiharanti, cīvaraṃ parittaṃ uppajjati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvara-paṭiggāhakaṃ sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ūpetaṭṭho : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvara-paṭiggāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvara-paṭiggāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvara-paṭiggāhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvara-paṭiggāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvara-paṭiggāhaka bhikkhū cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā tath' eva ujjhivā pakkamanti, cīvaraṃ nassati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhū cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya nihitānihitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācetaṃ, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhū cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhū cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvaranidāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaranidāhakaṃ bhikkhū maṇḍape pi rukkhamaṇe pi nimbakose pi cīvaraṃ nidahanti, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannitum yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhaṇḍāgārassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṃ aguttaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya guttāguttaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍāgāriko.

khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāriko vuṭṭhāpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo saṃgho cīvaraṃ bhājento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarabhājakam sammannituṃ yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya bhājitābhājitam ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la — sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarabhājako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||1|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho cīvaraṃ bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ uccinitvā tulayitvā vaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggam bandhitvā cīvarapaṭivisaṃ ṭhapetuṃ ti. atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho sāmaṇeraṇaṃ cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmaṇeraṇaṃ upaḍḍhapaṭivisaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarantassa sakaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinne atirekabhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo āgatapaṭipāṭiyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuddhan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikalake tosetvā kusapātaṃ kātun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaraṃ rajanti, cīvaraṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha rajanāni mūlarajanaṃ khandharajanaṃ tacarajanaṃ patta-
 rajanaṃ puppharajanaṃ phalarajanaṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sītunnakāya cīvaraṃ rajanti, cīvaraṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanaṃ pacituṃ cullarajanakumbhin ti. rajanaṃ uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarāḷumpamaṃ bandhituṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajanaṃ pakkamaṃ vā apakkamaṃ vā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uduke vā nakhapiṭṭhikāya vā thevakaṃ dātun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajanaṃ oropentā kumbhiṃ āvajjanti, kumbhī bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanaḷuṇkaṃ daṇḍakathālikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ rajanabhājanaṃ na samvijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanakolaṃbaṃ rajanaghaṭan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pātiyāpi patte pi cīvaraṃ sammaddanti, cīvaraṃ paribhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanaḍḍikan ti. || 3 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chaṃāya cīvaraṃ pattharanti, cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanaṃ ubhato galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhituṃ ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanaṃ ekato galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakaṃ - samparivattakaṃ rajetuṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamituṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṃ patthinnaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uduke osāretuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaraṃ pharusamaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇiṇā āko-

tetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū acchinnakāni dhārenti dantakāsāvāni. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi nāma gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave acchinnakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**11**||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Dakkhiṇāgiri tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ pālibandhaṃ mariyādabandhaṃ siṅghātakabandhaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: passasi no tvam Ānanda Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ . . . siṅghātakabandhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante. ussahasi tvam Ānanda bhikkhūnaṃ evarūpāni cīvarāni saṃvidahitun ti. ussahāmi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Dakkhiṇāgirisimā yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. atha kho āyasmā Anando sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvarāni saṃvidahitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavā cīvarāni saṃvidahitānīti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, yatra hi nāma mayā saṃkhitena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānissati, kusim pi nāma karissati aḍḍhakusim pi nāma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. aḍḍhamāṇḍalam pi n. k. vivaṭṭam pi n. k. anuvivaṭṭam pi n. k. gīveyyakam pi n. k. jaṅgheyyakam pi n. k. bāhantaṃ pi n. k. chinnakam ca bhavissati sattalūkhaṃ samaṇasārappaṃ paccatthikānaṃ ca anabhijjhitaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinnakam saṃghātiṃ chinnakam uttarasaṅgaṃ chinnakam antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||2||**12**||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā antara ca Rājagahaṃ antara ca Vesālīṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sise pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna bhagavato etad ahosi: atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bāhulīya

āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antarāṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacīvaro nisīdi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam bhagavantam ahosi. dutiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam bhagavantam ahosi. tatiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam bhagavantam ahosi. catuttham bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantam sītam ahosi. || 2 || atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītālukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ticīvaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 3 || idhāhaṃ bhikkhave antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Vesālīm addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ sambahulo bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaddite sīse pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna me etad ahosi : atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bahullāya āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. || 4 || idhāhaṃ bhikkhave sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antarāṭṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacīvaro nisīdim, na maṃ sītam ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam maṃ ahosi. dutiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim na maṃ sītam ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam maṃ ahosi. tatiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim, na maṃ sītam ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam maṃ ahosi. catutthāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpim, na maṃ sītam ahosi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītālukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhape-

yyaṃ ticivaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaraṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātāṃ ti aññen' eva ticivarena gāmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticivarena nahānaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacivaraṃ dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ ahaṃ ca imaṃ cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi: kīvaciraṃ panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretuṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ atirekacivaraṃ uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho atirekacivare paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ vikappetuṃ ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātāṃ diguṇā saṃghāṭi ekacciyo uttarā-

saṅgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayaṃ ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupeyyaṃ samantato dupattaṃ bhavissati majjhe ekacciyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupentaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ tvāṃ bhikkhu karosīti. aggaḷaṃ bhagavā acchupemīti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvāṃ bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesīti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ, nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānaṃ dussānaṃ ahataḥkappānaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ, utuddhaṭānaṃ dussānaṃ catuḡuṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ diguṇaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ diguṇaṃ antaravāsakaṃ. paṃsu-kūle yāvadatthaṃ pāpaṇike ussāho karaṇiyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggaḷaṃ tunnaṃ ovattikaṃ kaṇḍusakaṃ dāhi-kammaṃ ti. ||2|| **14** ||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ paḥkāmī. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : adhiṃvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghonā 'ti. adhiṃvāsesī bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavato adhiṃvāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā paḥkāmī. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyaṃ accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassī. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evaṃ catūsu dīpesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyaṃ, ayaṃ pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

paṭisunītvā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpenti. ||2|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṭisunītvā ārāmaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhattacīvare kāyaṃ ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇḍitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti, sāyaṃ bālā maññittha n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti, dāsiṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhū gattāni sītikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-hetvā yathāvihāraṃ pavasiṃsu. atha kho sā dāsi ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhū apassantī n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkami, upa-saṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇḍitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā gattāni sītikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-hetvā yathāvihāraṃ pavitṭhā, sāyaṃ bālā maññittha n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti dāsiṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannahatha bhikkhave pattacīvaraṃ, kālo bhattassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Visākhāya Migāramātuyā koṭṭhake pā-turahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma jannukamattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu kaṭimattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nāma ekabhikkhussa pi pādā vā cīvarāni vā allāni bhavissanti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramatā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : atṭhāhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ varāni yācāmīti. atikkantavarā kho Visākhe tathāgatā 'ti. yāni ca bhante kappiyāni yāni ca anavajjānīti. vadehi Visākhe 'ti. ||6|| icchāma' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātumaṃ, āgantukabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gamikabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gilānabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gilānabhesajjaṃ dātumaṃ, dhuvayāgumaṃ dātumaṃ, bhikkhunisaṃghassa udakasāṭikaṃ dātumaṃ ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ atṭha varāni yācasīti. idhāhaṃ bhante dāsiṃ ānāpesiṃ : gaccha je āramaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti, atha kho sā bhante dāsi āramaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacīvara kāyaṃ ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi ārame bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca n' atth' ayye ārame bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti. asuci bhante naggiyaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātumaṃ. ||7|| puna ca paraṃ bhante āgantuko bhikkhu na vithikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍāya carati. so me āgantukabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā vithikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍāya carissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ āgantukabhattaṃ dātumaṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesaṃāno satthā vā vihāyissati, yattha vā vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha vikāle upagacchissati kilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. so me gamikabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā satthā na vihāyissati, yattha vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha kālena upagacchissati akilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ gamikabhattaṃ dātumaṃ. ||8|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhantassa ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālampaṅkiriya vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhattaṃ bhuttassa

âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajivam gilānabhattam dātum. puna ca param bhante gilānupaṭṭhāko bhikkhu attano bhattam pariyesamāno gilānassa ussūre bhattam niharissati bhattacchedam karissati. so me gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam bhuñjitvā gilānassa kālana bhattam niharissati bhattacchedam na karissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajivam gilānupaṭṭhākabhattam dātum. ||9|| puna ca param bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhan-tassa âbâdho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhesajjam paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajivam gilānabhesajjam dātum. puna ca param bhante bhagavatā Andhakavinde dasānisamso sampassamānena yāgu anuññatā. ty āhaṃ bhante ānisamso sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajivam dhuvayāgum dātum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyaṃ nadiyaṃ vesiyāhi saddhim naggā ekatittho nahāyanti. tā bhante vesiyā bhikkhuniyo uppaṇḍesum: kim nu kho nāma tumhākaṃ ayye daharānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciṇṇe, nanu nāma kāmā paribhuñjitabbā, yadā jīṇā bhavissanti tadā brahmacariyaṃ carissatha, evaṃ tumhākaṃ ubho antā pariggahitā bhavissantīti. tā bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyāhi uppaṇḍiyamānā mañkū ahesum. asuci bhante mātugāmassa naggiyaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlam. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi bhikkhunisaṃghassa yāvajivam udaka-sâtikaṃ dātum ti. ||11|| kim pana tvaṃ Visākhe ānisamsam sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasīti. idha bhante disāsu vassam vutthā bhikkhū Sāvattim āgacchissanti bhagavantam dassanāya, te bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā pucchissanti: itthannāmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. tam bhagavā vyākākarissati sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahattaphale vā. ty āhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmi: āgatapubbā nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sāvattihīti. ||12|| sace me vakkhanti āgatapubbā tena bhikkhunā Sāvattihīti,

niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayaṃ paribhuttaṃ tena ayyena vassikasâtikâ vâ âgantukabhattaṃ vâ gamikabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhattaṃ vâ gilânupatṭhâkabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhesajjaṃ vâ dhuvayâgu vâ 'ti. tassâ me tad anussarantiyâ pâmujjam jāyissati, pamuditāya pīti jāyissati, pītimanāya kāyo passambhissati, passaddhakāyâ sukhaṃ vedayissāmi, sukhiniyâ cittaṃ samādhiyissati, sâ me bhavissati indriyabhāvanâ balabhāvanâ bojjhaṅgabhāvanâ. imāhaṃ bhante ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamānâ tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācāmi. ||13|| sādhu sādhu Visākhe, sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākhe imaṃ ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamānâ tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasi. anujānāmi te Visākhe aṭṭha varāni. atha kho bhagavâ Visākhaṃ Migāramâtaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

yâ annapānaṃ atipamoditâ sīlūpapannâ sugatassa sāvikâ
dadāti dānaṃ abhibhuyya maccheraṃ sovaḍḍikaṃ soka-
nudaṃ sukhāvahaṃ,
dibbaṃ sâ labhate âyuni âgamma maggaṃ virajaṃ anaṅga-
naṃ,
sâ puññakāmâ sukhinī anāmayaṃ saggaṃhi kāyamhi ciraṃ
pamodatīti.

atha kho bhagavâ Visākhaṃ Migāramâtaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhāyāsānâ pakkāmi. ||14|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave vassikasâtikaṃ âgantukabhattaṃ gamikabhattaṃ gilânabhattaṃ gilânupatṭhâkabhattaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ dhuvayâguṃ bhikkhunisaṃghassa udakasâtikaṃ ti. ||15||15||

Visākhâbhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇṭāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvâ muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okkamenti, tesaṃ muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinātena asuci muccati, senāsanaṃ asucinâ makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmatâ Ânandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsana-carikaṃ âhiṇḍanto addasa senāsanaṃ asucinâ makkhitaṃ, disvāna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ etaṃ Ânanda senāsanaṃ makkhitaṃ ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhū paṇṭāni

bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okkamonti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidaṃ bhagavā senāsanam asucinā makkhitaṃ ti. ||1|| evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinanteṇa asuci. ye te Ānanda bhikkhū upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā niddaṃ okkamonti tesam asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vitarāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda anavakāso yaṃ arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idhāhaṃ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamaṇeṇa senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasaṃ senāsanam asucinā makkhitaṃ, disvāna Ānandaṃ āmantesiṃ: kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda . . . (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato: dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato: sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttiyā cīvaraguttiyā senāsanaguttiyā nisīdaṇṇaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena atikhuddakaṃ nisīdanaṃ na sabbam senāsanam gopeti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yāvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ ākaṇkhati tāvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ kātun ti. ||4|| **16** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasāsissa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tena upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā to bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante

āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayaṃ udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacehā vā ābādho kaṇḍupaṭicchādin ti. || 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā mukhapuñchanacolakam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhapuñchanacolakam ti. || 1 || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapiḷotikā āyasmato Ānandassa hatthe nikkhattā hoti āyasmato ca Ānandassa khomapiḷotikāya attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa viśāsaṃ gahetum: sandiṭṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca ālapito ca jīvati ca jānāti gahite me attamano bhavissatīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa viśāsaṃ gahetum ti. || 1 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam paripunnam hoti ticivaram attho ca hoti parissāvanehi pi thavikāhi pi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhāracolakam ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: yāni tāni bhagavatā anuññātāni ticivaram ti vā vaṣṣi-kasāṭikā 'ti vā nisīdanam ti vā paccattharaṇam ti vā kaṇḍupa-

ticchāditi vā mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vā parikkhāracolakan ti vā, sabbāni tāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni nu kho udāhu vikappetabbānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticcivaraṃ adhiṭṭhātumaṃ na vikappetumaṃ, vassika-sāṭikaṃ vassānaṃ cātumāsamaṃ adhiṭṭhātumaṃ tato paraṃ vikappetumaṃ, nisīdanaṃ adhiṭṭhātumaṃ na vikappetumaṃ, paccatttharaṇaṃ adhiṭṭhātumaṃ na vikappetumaṃ, kaṇḍupaṭicchādiṃ yāva ābādhā adhiṭṭhātumaṃ tato paraṃ vikappetumaṃ, mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātumaṃ na vikappetumaṃ, parikkhāracolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātumaṃ na vikappetun ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho cīvaraṃ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyāmena atthaṅgulaṃ sugataṅgulena caturaṅgulaṃ vitthataṃ pacchimaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapaṃ pamsukūlakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttalūkaṃ kātun ti. vikaṇṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikaṇṇaṃ uddharitun ti. suttā okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhapadakaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticcivare kayīramāne sabbamaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve chinnakāni ekaṃ acchinnakanaṃ ti. dve chinnakāni ekaṃ achinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakanaṃ ti. dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave anvādhikaṃ pi āropetumaṃ. na ca bhikkhave sabbamaṃ acchinnakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahumaṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti so ca taṃ cīvaraṃ mātāpitunnaṃ dātukaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. mātāpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamāne kiṃ vadeyyāma. anujā-

nâmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam dâtum. na ca bhikkhave saddhâdeyyam vinipâtetabham. yo vinipâteyya, âpatti dukka-
tassâ 'ti. ||1|| **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. corā taṃ cīvaram avaharīmsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lūkhacīvaro. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu : kissa tvaṃ āvuso duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. idhāham āvuso Andhavane cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsim, corā taṃ cīvaram avaharīmsu, tenāham duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukka-
tassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando asatīyā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avocum : nanu kho āvuso Ānanda bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvaṃ āvuso santaruttarena gāmaṃ pavitṭho 'ti. saccam āvuso bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api cāham asatīyā pavitṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā saṃghāṭīyā nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, vassikasamketam vā hoti, nadīpāram gantum vā hoti, aggalaḡutti vihāro vā hoti, atthatakaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā saṃghāṭīyā nikkhepāya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya : gilāno vā . . . atthatakaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, nissīmaṃ gantum vā hoti, nadīpāram gantum vā hoti, aggalaḡutti vihāro vā hoti, vassikasāṭikā akatā vā hoti vipṭakatā vā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya 'ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassam vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adāmsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, aham c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvattthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvattthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātum mayh' imāni cīvarānīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ cīvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitena añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe apātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, nākamā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā aññatarāṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adaṃsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchimsu: imāni bhante saṃghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādhiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumbhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantī. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā

paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, mayaṃ o' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsī āyasmā ca Sāṇavāsī āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū . Pāṭaliputtaṃ gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||6||**24**||'

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ guhetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā mahantaṃ cīvara-bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya punad eva Sāvattthiṃ paccāgacchi. ||1|| bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvaṃ āvuso Upananda, bahuṃ te cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. kuto me āvuso puññaṃ, idhāhaṃ āvuso Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgaṃ ti, āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ

āvāsaṃ agamāsiṃ, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmaṃ sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu : imāni . . . sādīyissāmi tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ aggahesiṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. ||2|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vigaṛahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave aññatra vassaṃ vutthena aññatra cīvarabhāgo sādītabbo. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. detha bhikkhave moghapurissassa ekādhippāyaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. sace amutra upaḍḍhaṃ amutra upaḍḍhaṃ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaraṃ vasati tato cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. ||4|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikārābādho hoti, so sake muttakarise palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsanaçārikāṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ sayamānaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ te bhikkhu ābādho 'ti. kucchivikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dāra-kassa hetusampadam disvā tattha viharamāno satta-vassiko dāni dāra-ko, kālo nam pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-dhitāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. so ekadivasam pāto 'va sarīraṃ jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ katvā pattacīvaram ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmiti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaram pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbaṃ hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnadisābhīmukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Nigrodho rājaṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. tena vuttaṃ: ekadivasam sīhapañjare tṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpathasampannaṃ ti. disvā pan' assa etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapaṭibhāgo,¹ ayaṃ pana dāra-ko avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitaṃ; sammiñjanapa-sāraṇaṃ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittaṃ pasīdi pemaṃ saṇṭhahi.² kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakāle esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahoṣi. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ:

pubbeva sannivāseṇa paccuppannahitena vā
evaṃ taṃ jāyate pemaṃ uppalam va yathodako 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ pakko-sathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyanti puna dve tayo pesesi turitaṃ āgacchatu 'ti. sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva agamāsi. rājā patirūpam āsanaṃ ṇatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti samussitasacetacchattaṃ rājapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pattaga-haṇatthāya rañño ākāraṃ dassesi. rājā taṃ pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantaṃ eva disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sāmaṇero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmaṇero rañño hatthe pattaṃ datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam° D, bhandam° E. ² sandhahi D. saṇṭhahi? ³ sambahumāno D.

katim upanāmesi. sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ attano yāpanīyamattam eva sampaticchi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānāthā 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehiti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyosāpehiti āha. anumodanāvasāno attā te tāta dhuvabbattāni dammīti āha. sāmaṇero āha : etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā saretā mahārājā 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmim sāsano sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attā dammīti. etāni bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhu-saṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānaṃ ca mamaṃ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā ca 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya tutthacitto āha : aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccam akāsi. rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhiṃ sve bhikkhaṃ gahantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vaḍḍhāpento satṭhisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājakādīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabbattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ sapariṣaṃ tisu saraṇesu pañcasu ca silesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patitthāpesi. puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabbattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītivihārasahassāni kārāpesi caturāsīsītasahassacetiya-patimanditāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāma mahādānaṃ datvā satṭhisahassasamghassa¹ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe nisajja samghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ² pañhaṃ pucchi : bhante

¹ satṭhisahassasamghassa ? ² imaṃ E, idaṃ D.

bhagavatâ desitadhammo nâma kittako hotîti. aṅgato mahâ-râja nav' aṅgâni,¹ khandhato caturâsîtidhammakhandhâ-sahassânîti. râjâ dhamme pasîditvâ ekamekaṃ dhamma-kkhandhaṃ ekekavihârena pûjessâmîti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvâ amacce âṇâpesi: etha bhaṇe ekamekasmiṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpentâ caturâsîtiyâ naṅgarasahassesu caturâsîtivihârasahassâni kârâpethâ 'ti, sayañ ca Asokârâme Asokamahâvihâratthâya kaṃmaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nâma mahiddhikaṃ mahânubbâvaṃ khîpâsavaṃ navakammâdhiṭṭhâ-yakaṃ adâsi. thero yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhâti taṃ taṃ attano ânubbâvena niṭṭhâpesi. evaṃ pi tîhi saṃvaccharehi vihârakammaṃ niṭṭhâpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇâni âgamiṃsu, amaccâ rañño ârocesuṃ: niṭṭhitâni deva caturâsîtivihârasahassânîti. râjâ naṅgare bheriṃ carâpesi: ito sattannaṃ divasânaṃ accayena vihâramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sîlaṅgâni samâdiyitvâ antonaṅgare ca bahi-naṅgare ca vihâramahaṃ paṭiyâdentû 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasânaṃ accayena subbâlaṃkâravibhûsitâya anekasatasahassasaṃkabhâya caturaṅginisenâya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatiyâ râjadhâniyâ sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kâtukâmena ussâhâjâtena mahâjanena alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihâraṃ gantvâ bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhâsi. tasmiṃ ca khaṇe sannipatitâ asîti bhikkhu-koṭiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunînañ ca channavutisatasahassâni. tattha khîpâsavabhikkhû yeva satasahassasaṃkabhâ ahesuṃ. tesam etad ahosi: sace râjâ attano adhikâraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasâsane pasîdeyyâ 'ti. tato lokaviva-raṇaṃ nâma pâṭihâriyaṃ² akaṃsu. râjâ Asokârâme ṭhito 'va catuddisâ anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudîpaṃ passati caturâsîtiṃ ca vihârasahassâni passati ulârâya vihâramahapûjâya virocamânâni.

so taṃ vibhûtiṃ passamâno ulârena pîtipâmojjena samannâ-gato atthi pana aṇṇassa pi kassaci evarûpaṃ pîtipâmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhante amhâkaṃ lokanâthassa dasabalassa sâsane ko mahâpariccâgaṃ pariccâji kassa pariccâgo mahanto 'ti vadantîti. bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgâni D, navaṅgâni E.

² pâṭihâriyaṃ D.

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi. thero âha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tayâ sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccâgo mahâ 'ti. râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârena pîtipâmojjena niranțaram phuțasarîro hutvâ cintesi : n' atthi kira mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ, aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam paggañhâmiti. kiṃ panâham evam sati sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. tato bhikkhusamgham pucchi : bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattim sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjânam etad avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatthâyako 'ti vâ samkham gacchati. yo pi hi¹ mahârâja paṭhavito yâva brahmaloka-parimânam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti samkham na gacchatîti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sâsanassa dâyâdo hotîti. yo hi koci mahârâja adḍho vâ daliddo vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjeti, ayam vuccati mahârâja dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti. evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira evarûpam pariccâgam katvâpi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito c' ito ca viloketvâ² addasa Mahindakumâram avidûre ðhitam. disvâ pan' assa etad ahosi : kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti oparajjo patitthâpetukâmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjâ 'va uttamâ 'ti. tato kumâram âha : sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti. kumâro pana pakatiyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhuti pabbajitukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmujjajâto hutvâ âha : pabbajâmi deva, mam pabbâjetvâ tunhe sâsane dâyâdo hothâ 'ti. tena ca samayena râjadhîtâ Samghamittâpi tasmiṃ yeva ðhâne ðhitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. râjâ tam disvâ âha : tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti. sâdhu tâta sakkomîti. râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ paṭṭhacitto bhikkhusamgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

¹ pi hi E, pi ha D. ² vilokitvâ D, oloketvâ E.

pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karothā 'ti. saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripuṇṇavāsivasso 'va hoti. so tasmaṃ yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttheri nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālitttheri nāma ahosi. tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārasa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmaṃ yeva sīmāmaṇḍale sikkhāya patitṭhāpesuṃ. ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakālato pabbuti attano upajjhāyass' eva santiko dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārāhṇaṃ tipītakasaṃgahītaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabba-theravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggahetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahaṃsamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkho ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyādhipatīkammattaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappiṃ alabhivā vyādhibalena parikkhiṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaditvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā therassu sukkāraṃ katvā mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullabhā 'ti naṅgarassa catusu dvāresu pokkharāṇiyo kārāpetvā bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahasāni sahāyaṃ¹ satasahasāni ti divaso divase pañca satasahasāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahasānaṃ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādīhi pūjanatthāya satasahasānaṃ, dhammassa sata-sahasānaṃ, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccu-yatthāya upaniyati, saṃghassa satasahasānaṃ, catusu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya satasahasānaṃ. evaṃ sāsane ulāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. titthiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādānaṃ pi alabhantā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni ditṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

¹ sahhāyaṃ ?

'ti dipenti. pabbajjam alabhamānāpi¹ sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavasiṃti. bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti. tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dāni idaṃ adhikaraṇam, taṃ na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhāvissati, na kho pan' etaṃ sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindattherassa guṇam niyyādetvā attano phāsukavilhārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ agamāsi. te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsane² niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā³ anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudaṇṇaṃ ca malaṇṇaṃ ca kaṇṭakaṇṇaṃ ca samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcātāpe tappanti,⁴ keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammaṇṇaṃ ca vinayaṇṇaṃ ca vobhindissāmā 'ti paggaṇhimsu. tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etaṃ atthaṃ āroccsuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchitum avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṅkhamitvā āha : rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti. te āhaṃsu : mayam evaṃ sullakkhema : yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evam evaṃ⁵ ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti. atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātetvā āha : ahaṃ raññā uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū na mayam titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposatham karomā 'ti āhaṃsu. amacco therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sāsāni pātetum āraddho. addasā kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vipaṭipannaṃ.

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamāṭiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. taṃ kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhāpesi. so ekadivaṃ vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃghaṃ cittāya kilikāya kilantaṃ. disvā tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kilanti, ime pana

¹ alabhamānā pi D. ² sāsanaṃ? ³ asanthahantā? ⁴ pañca tāpe tappanti D, pañcātāpe tappanti D. ⁵ evam eva?

samaṇā rājakule paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kiva nāma kiḷikaṃ na kiḷissantīti. so tato āgantvā imaṃ attano vitakkaṃ raṇṇo ārocesi. rājā atṭhāne kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saṇṇāpessāmīti ekadivasaṃ kenaci kāraṇena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rājjaṃ sampaticcha, tato taṃ ghātessāmīti maraṇa-bhayena tajjettvā taṃ atthaṃ saṇṇāpesi. so kira kumāro sattame maṃ divase māressantīti na cittaṛūpaṃ nahāyi na bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato naṃ rājā pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are 'tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamaraṇaṃ sampassamāno² vissattho na kiḷasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsūpanibaddhaṃ maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kiḷissantīti. tato pabbuti kumāro sāsane paṣīdi. so puna ekadivasaṃ migavaṃ nikkhamitvā araṇṇe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aṇṇatarena hatthināgena sālāsākhaṃ gahetvā vijayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā nu kho ahaṃ pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pabhaḍḍeyyaṃ, siyā nu kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharāṇiyā udakathale thatvā cīvaraṇ ca uttarāsaṇṇaṇ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitūṃ āradḍho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi: pabbajissāṃ' ahaṃ devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāraṃ yācitvā taṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonto Asokārāmagamaniyaṃ maggaṃ alaṃkārapetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ gāhāpetvā alaṃkatāya senāya parivārapetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesuṃ. kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo n' atthi. kumāro raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo bhāgiṇeyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttaṃ vijāyi. so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ahaṃ pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kāraṇe D. ² paricchinnā maraṇaṃ samphassamāno D, paricchinnam³ samp³ E. ³ pabbaji D.

raññâ anuññato taṃ divasam eva pabbaji. evaṃ anupabbajitaulâravibhavana khattiyajātena rañño kanitṭhabhâtâ Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so taṃ amaccam tathâ vippatipannam disvâ cintesi : na râjâ there mâretum pahineyya, addhâ imass' ev' etaṃ dugga-hitam bhavissatîti gantvâ sayan tassa âsanne âsane nisîdi. so theram sañjânitvâ sattham nipâtetum avisahanto gantvâ rañño ârocesi : ahaṃ deva uposatham kâtuṃ anicchantânam ettakânam nâma bhikkhûnam sisâni pâtesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipâṭi sampattâ, kinti karomîti. râjâ sutvâ 'va are kiṃ pana tvam mayâ bhikkhû ghâtetum pesito 'ti, tâvad ev' assa sarîre uppannadâho hutvâ vihâram gantvâ there bhikkhû pucchi : ayam bhante amacco mayâ anâṇatto 'va evaṃ akâsi. kassa nu kho iminâ pâpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therâ ayam tava vacanena akâsi, tuyh' etaṃ pâpan ti âhaṃsu. ekacce ubhinnaṃ pi vo etaṃ pâpan ti âhaṃsu. ekacce evam âhaṃsu : kiṃ pana te mahârâja atthi cittaṃ ayam gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtetû 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusâlâdhippâyo ahaṃ pesesim samaggo bhikkhusamghe uposatham karotû 'ti. sace tuvaṃ kusâlâdhippâyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pâpam, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pâpan ti. râjâ dvelbhakajâto âha : atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dvelhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggaletum samattho 'ti. atthi mahârâja Moggaliputtatissatthero nâma, so te imam² dvelhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggaṇhitum samattho 'ti. râjâ tadah' eva cattâro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivâram cattâro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivâram theram gaṇhitvâ âgacchathâ 'ti pesesi. te gantvâ râjâ pakkosatîti âhaṃsu. thero nâgañchi. dutiyam pi kho râjâ atṭha dhammakathike atṭha ca amacce sahasasahassaparivâre yeva pesesi râjâ bhante pakkosatîti vatvâ gaṇhitvâ 'va âgacchathâ 'ti. te tath' eva âhaṃsu. dutiyam pi thero nâgañchi. râjâ there pucchi : ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattum pahinim, kasmâ thero nâgacchatîti. râjâ pakkosatîti vuttattâ mahârâja nâgacchatîti. evaṃ pana vutte âgaccheyya : sâsanam bhante osidati, amhâkam sâsanam paggaṇhanatthâya sahâyakâ hothâ 'ti. atha râjâ tathâ vatvâ soḷasa dhammakathike

¹ Locî E, so corrected to ko D. ² ime D.

soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasaḥassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayhaṃ vā sivikaṃ vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhīrūhissati¹ mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhaṇe nāvāsamghātaṃ bandhitvā tattha therāṃ nisīdāpetvā dvisu pi tīresu ārakkhaṃ samvidhāya therāṃ ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ āroccesuṃ. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmiti pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so² kālo anuppatto 'ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va utṭhahi. atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtaṃ sampāpūnissatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahoṣi: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivaso rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. cko taṃ mahārāja samaṇaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā naḍiṃ otaritvā abbhuggacchanta jānūmatte uḍake therāṃ sampāpūnitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. taṃ disvā asiggāhā³ therassa sīsam pāṭessāmā 'ti kosito asim abbāhiṃsu.⁴ kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo⁵ rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sīsam pātetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva disvā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjhithā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raññā pañhaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayaṃ ti aggahesi. rājā therāṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattuṃ parivārāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovitvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vīmaṃsaṇaṭṭhāya ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataraṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ

¹ nābhīrūhissatīti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. ³ asiggāhā E, asiggahakā D. ⁴ abbāhiṃsu D, abbāhiṃsu E. ⁵ so D.

ḍaṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārājā 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti. sakalapāṭhavikampanaṃ ḍaṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja padesa-pāṭhavikampanaṃ ti. kataraṃ paṇ' ettha bhante dukkaraṃ ti. kin nu kho mahārāja kaṃsapātiyā udakapunnāya sabbaṃ udakaṃ kumpeṭuṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhaṇaṃ ti. upaḍḍhaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho mahārāja padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ dukkaraṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ passi-sāmā 'ti. tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akkamitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapātī tiṭṭhatū 'ti. rājā tathā kārāpesi. therō abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuttāya rājā¹ passatū 'ti yojanappamāṇaṃ pathavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assapurisānaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva calimsu upaḍḍhupadḍhaṃ sariraṇ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitam upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitam eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam ahoṣīti. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sakkhissati dāni therō sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkucçaṃ pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā uposathaṃ kārehīti paṇiṇiṃ, so vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvitā voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṃ kassa hotīti. kim pana te² mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ ti. atha therō rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttena saññāpesi: cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācā manasā 'ti. taṃ eva atthaṃ paridīpeṭuṃ Tittirajātakam āhari: atīto mahārāja Dīpakatittiro tāpasam pucchi:

ñātako no nisinnō 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,

paṭṭicakammaṃ phusati, tasmīṃ me saññati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te³ cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

¹ rājā E rājānaṃ D.

² paṇete D.

³ paṇete D.

dassanena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā haññantu vā 'ti. n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha. tato naṃ tāpaso paññāpesi: ¹ sace te n' atthi cittaṃ, n' atthi pāpaṃ, cetayantam eva hi kammaṃ phusati nācetaṃtam: ²

na paṭiccekammaṃ phusati mano ce na ppadussati,
appossukkassa bhadraṃ na pāpaṃ upalimpati.

evaṃ therā rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tatth' eva rājuyyāne ³ satta divasāni vasanto rājānaṃ Samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭāpetvā, sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sāṇipākārantare nisinno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādi sammāsambuddho 'ti. tato sassatavādino sassatavādi āhaṃsu, ekaccasassatikā ⁴ antānantikā amarāvikkhepikā adhiccasaṃuppatikā ⁵ saññivādā asaññivādā nevasaññināsaññivādā ucchedavādā ditṭhadhammanibbānavādā 'ti āhaṃsu. rājā paṭhamam eva Samayassa uṇṇahitattā na ime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni datvā upapabbājesi. ⁶ te sabbe pi saṭṭhisahassā ahesuṃ. ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. vibhajjavādi mahārājā 'ti. evaṃ vutte rājā therā pucchi: vibhajjavādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. āma mahārājā 'ti. tato rājā: suddhaṃ dāni bhante sāsanaṃ, karotu bhikkhusaṃgho uposathan ti ārakkhaṃ datvā naṅgarāṃ pāvīsi. samaggo saṃgho sannipatitvā uposathaṃ akāsi. tasmim sannipāto saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādaṃ maddamāno Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi. tato saṭṭhisatasahassasaṃkheyyesu ⁷ bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipīṭakapariyattidhārānaṃ pabhinnaṭṭisaṃbhidānaṃ tevijjādibhedānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahasam ekaṃ gahetvā yathā Mahākassapaṭthero ca Kākaṇḍakaputto Yasathero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu, evaṃ eva dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyanto sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ malaṃ visodhetvā tatiyaṃsaṃgītiṃ akāsi. saṃgītipariyosāne anekappaṭṭakāraṃ paṭhavi akampittha.

¹ saññāpesi? ² na cetayantam D, nācetaṃtassa E. ³ rājuyyāni D.

⁴ ekacce sassatikā D. Comp. the Brahmajālasutta. ⁵ adhiccasaṃuppatikā D.

⁶ upapabbājesi? ⁷ saṃkheyyāsu D.

ayam samgiti navahi māsehi niṭṭhitā yā loka

katā bhikkhusahassena tasmā sāhassikā 'ti ca
purimā dve upādāya tatiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

ayam tatiyasamgiti.

ettāvata ca kenābhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanattham
yad avocumha : Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheram ādiṃ katvā
ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasamgiti tāva ābhatam, tatrā-
yam ācariyaparamparā :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañe' ete vijitāvino |
paramparāya vinayam dīpe Jambusirivhaye ¹
acchijjamānam ānesum tatiyo yāva samgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettāvata pakāsito hoti.

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dīpam Mahindādīhi
ābhatam Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kalam Ariṭṭhattherādīhi
ābhatam tato yāva ajjatanā tesam yeva antevāsikaparamparā-
bhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti veditabbam. ya-
thāhu porāṇa :

tato Mahindo Itṭhiyo Uttiyo ² Sambalo pi ca Bhadda-
nāmo ca paṇḍito
ete nāga mahāpañña Jambudīpā idhāgatā |
vinayam te vācayimsu piṭakam Tambapanniyā.
nikāyo pañca vācesum satta c' eva pakāraṇe. |
tato Ariṭṭho medhāvī Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
visārado Kālasumano thero ca Dīghanāmako |
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva Kālasumano Nāga-
thero ca Buddharakkhito

Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero ³ ca paṇḍito, |
punar eva Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,
bahussuto Cūlanāgo gajo va duppadhamsiyo, |
Dhammapālināmo ca Rohaṇe ⁴ sādhipūjito,
tassa sisso mahāpañño Khemanāmo tipeṭako |
dīpe tārakarājā va paññāya atirocatha.

¹ °siruvhaye D, °sirivhaye E. ² Uttiyo E, Uddhiyo D. ³ Revathero E.
⁴ Rohaṇo E, Rohaṇe D.

Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathi, | ¹
 punar eva Sumano medhâvî Phussanâmo ² bahussuto,
 mahâkathi ¹ Mahâsivo piṭake sabbatthakovido, |
 punar eva Upâli medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
 Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavamsakovido, |
 punar eva Sahayo ³ medhâvî piṭake sabbatthakovido,
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado, |
 tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo ⁴ bahussuto
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patitṭhito. |
 Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî saddhammavamsakovido |
 Cûladevo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Sivatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovido |
 ete nâgâ mahâpañnû vinayaññû maggakovidâ
 vinayam dipe pakâsesum piṭakam Tambapañṇiyâ 'ti.

tatrâyam anupubbikathâ :

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imam tatiyam dhammasamgî-
 tim katvâ evam cintesi : kattha nu kho ânâgate sâsanam
 suppatitṭhitam bhavyeyyâ 'ti. ath' assa upaparikkhato etad
 ahosi : paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatitṭhitam bhavissa-
 titi. so tesam tesam bhikkhûnam bhâram katvâ te to
 bhikkhû tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheram Kasmîra-
 gandhâraratṭham pesesi tvaṃ etaṃ ratṭham gantvâ ettha
 sâsanam patitṭhâpehîti. Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ
 Mahisakamaṇḍalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsim, Yo-
 nakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhamma-
 rakkhitattheram Mahâratṭham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yona-
 kalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhâgam, Sona-
 kattheraṇ ca Uttarattheraṇ ca Suvanṇabhûmim, attano
 saddhivihârikam Mahindattheram Iddhiyattherena ⁵ Utti-
 yattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasâlattherena ca saddhim
 Tambapañṇidîpam pesesi tumhe Tambapañṇidîpam gantvâ
 ettha sâsanam patitṭhâpethâ 'ti. sabbe pi tam tam disâbhâ-
 gam gacchantâ attapañcamâ agamamsu paccantimesu jana-
 padesu pañcavaggo gaṇo alam upasampadakkammâyâ 'ti
 maññamânâ.

¹ mahâkavi D, *kathi E. ² Pubbanâmo E. ³ Sahayo D, Abhayo E.
⁴ Pubbanâmo E. ⁵ Itthiyattherena D.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmîragandhâraratthe sassapâkasamaye Aravâlo nâma nâgarâjâ karakavassam nâma vassam vassâpetvâ sassam harâpetvâ mahâsamuddam pâpesi. Majjhantikatthero Pâtaliuttato vebâsam abbhuggantvâ Himavati Aravâladahassa upari otaritvâ Aravâladahapitthiyam cañkamati pi titthati pi nisîdati pi seyyam pi kappeti. nâṅgamânavakâ¹ disvâ Aravâlassa nâṅgarâjassa ârocesum : mahârâja eko chinnabhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍu kâsâvavasano amhâkam udakam dûsetiti. nâṅgarâjâ tâvad eva kodhâbhibhûto nikkhamitvâ theram disvâ makkham asahamâno antalikkhe anekâni bhîṃsanakâni nimmini, tato tato bhusam vâtâ vâyanti, rukkhâ bhijjanti, pabbatakûṭâni patanti, meghâ gajjanti, vijjullatâ niceharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam viya gaganam udakam paggharati, bhayânakarûpâ nâgaku-mârâ sannipatanti, sayam pi dhûmayati² pajjalati paharavavutthiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam muṇḍako chinnabhinnapaṭadharo 'tiâdîhi pharusavacanehi theram santajjesi, etha gaṇhatha bandhatha niddhamatha imam samaṇam ti nâgabalam âṇâpesi. therô sabban tam bhîṃsanakam attano iddhibalena paṭibâhitvâ nâgarâjânam âha :

sadevako pi ce loko âgantvâ tâsayeyya mam³
na me paṭibalo assa janetum bhayabheravam.
sace pi tvam mahim sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam
ukkipitvâ mahânâga khippeyyâsi mam' upari !
n' eva me sakkuppeyyâsi janetum bhayabheravam.
aññadatthu tav' ev' assa vighâto uragâdhipâ 'ti.

evam vutte nâgarâjâ vihatânubhâvo nipphalavâyâmo dukkhî dummano ahosi. tam therô tamkhañânurûpâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ tîsu saraṇesu ca pañcasu ca sîlesu patitthâpesi saddhim caturâsîtiyâ nâgasabassehi. aññe pi bahû Himavantavâsino yakkhâ ca gandhabbakumbhaṇḍâ ca therassa dhammakatham sutvâ saraṇesu ca sîlesu ca patitthahimsu, Pañcako pi yakkho saddhim bhariyâya yakkhiniyâ pañcahi ca putta-

¹ nâṅgamânavikâ D, nâgamânavakâ E. ² sic DE. ³ tâsaye mama D, tâsayeyya mam E.

satehi paṭhame phale patiṭṭhito. atha āyasmā Majjhanti-katthero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā evaṃ āha:

mā dāni kodham janayittha ito uddham yathā pure,
sassaḡhātaṇi ca mā kattha sukhakāma hi pāṇino.
karotha mettaṃ sattesu, vasantu manujā sukhan ti.

te sabbe sādhu bhante 'ti therassa paṭissutvā yathānusiṭṭham paṭipajjimsu. taṃ divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo hoti. atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharāpetvā therassa paṇṇāpesi. nisīdi thero pallaṅke, nāgarājāpi theram vijayamāno samīpe aṭṭhāsi. tasmim̐ khaṇe Kasmīragandhāraṭṭhavāsino āgataṃ theram disvā amhākaṃ nāgarājato pi thero mahiddhikataro 'ti theram eva vanditvā nisinnā. thero tesam̐ Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ kathesi. sutta-pariyosāne asītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, kulasatasahassaṃ pabbaji. tato pabhuti ca Kasmīragandhārā yāva ajjatanā kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā eva.

gantvā Kasmīragandhāraṃ isi Majjhantiko tadā
ruṭṭhaṃ¹ nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Mahādevatthero pi Mahimsakamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā Devadūtasuttaṃ kathesi, suttapariyosāne cattālīsa pāṇasahassāni dhammacakkhuṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, cattālīsaṃ yeva pāṇasahassāni pabbajimsu.

gantvāna raṭṭhaṃ Mahisaṃ Mahādevo mahiddhiko
codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca Vanavāsīṃ gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā Anamatagga-pariyāyakathāya Vanavāsike pasādesi, kathāpariyosāne pana saṭṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, sattatimsasahassamattā pabbajimsu, pañca vihārasatāni patiṭṭhahimsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsaṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsīṃ mahiddhiko
antalikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi Anamataggiyaṃ ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakaṃ gantvā Aggikkhandhūpamasuttantakathāya Aparantake pasādetvā

¹ ruṭṭhaṃ corrected to raṭṭhaṃ D, duṭṭhaṃ E.

ṣattatiṃsa pāṇasahassāni dhammāmataṃ pāyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassaṃ pabbajiṃsu samadhikāni cha itthisahassāni. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Aparantaṃ vigāhitvā Yonako Dhammarakkhito
Aggikkhandhūpamen' ettha pasādesi jane bahū 'ti.

Mahādhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahāraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mahānārada-kassapajātakakathāya Mahāraṭṭhake pasādetvā caturāsītīpāṇasahassāni maggaphalesu patitṭhāpesi, terasa sahassāni pabbajiṃsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Mahāraṭṭhaṃ isi¹ gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito
jātaṃ kathayitvāna pasādesi mahājānaṃ ti.

Mahārakkhitatthero pi Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Kālākāramasuttantakathāya Yonakaloṃ pasādetvā sattatiṃsahassādhikassa pāṇasatasahassassa maggaphalālaṃkāraṃ adāsi, santike c' assa dasasahassā pabbajiṃsu. evaṃ so pi tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ tadā gantvā so Mahārakkhito isi
Kālākāramasuttena te pasādesi Yonake 'ti.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubhissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca² saddhiṃ Himavantapadesabhāgaṃ gantvā Dhammacakkappavattana-suttantakathāya taṃ desaṃ pasādetvā asītīpāṇakoṭiyo magga-phalaratanaṇi paṭilābhesi. pañca pi c' ete therā pañca raṭṭhāni pasādesuṃ, ekamekassa santike satasahassamattā pabbajiṃsu. evaṃ te tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesuṃ.

gantvāna Majjhimatthero Himavantaṃ pasādayi
yakkhasenaṃ pakāsento Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ ti.

Sonakatthero pi saddhiṃ Uttarattherena Suvāṇabhūmiṃ agamāsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekā rukkhasi samuddato nikkhamitvā rājakule jāte jāte dārake khāduti. taṃ divasaṃ eva rājakule eko dārako jāto hoti. manussā therāṃ disvā

¹ isim D. ² Alanadevatthero pana Dundubhissaratherena Sahasadevattherena (corr. to Sahadevatth") ca D, Alakadevattherena Duddabhiyattherena Sahadevattherena ca E. Comp. Dipav., viii. 10.

rakkhasānaṃ saḥāyako eso 'ti maññamānā āvudhāni gahetvā therāṃ pariḥaritukāmā gacchanti. therō kiṃ tumhe āvudhā-hatthā āgacchathā 'ti āha. te āhaṃsu : rājakule jāto jāto dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesāṃ tumhe saḥāyakā 'ti. therō na mayaṃ rakkhasānaṃ saḥāyakā, samaṇā nāma mayaṃ viratā paṇātipātā — pe — viratā majjapānā ekabhaddikā sila-vanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti āha. tasmīṃ yeva ca khaṇe sā rakkhasī saparivārā samuddato nikkhami rājakule dārako jāto taṃ khādissāmīti. manussā taṃ disvā esā bhante rakkhasī āgacchatīti bhītā viravīṃsu. therō rakkhasasi diguṇo attabhāve nimminivā tehi attabhāvehi taṃ rakkhasiṃ sapariṣaṃ majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi. tassā sapariṣāya etad ahoṣi : addhā imehi imaṃ tṭhānaṃ laddhaṃ bhavissati, mayaṃ pana imesaṃ bhakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti sabbarakkhasā vegena palāyīṃsu. therō pi te yāva adassanaṃ tāva palāpetvā dīpassa samantato rakkhaṃ tṭhapesi. tasmīṃ ca samaye sannipatitaṃ mahājanakāyaṃ Brahmajālasuttanta-kathāya pasādetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patitṭhapesi. satṭhi-sahassānaṃ pan' ettha dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, kuladāra-kānaṃ aḍḍhuḍḍhāni saḥassāni pabbajīṃsu, kuladhītaṇaṃ diyaḍḍhasaḥassaṃ. evaṃ so tatha sāsanaṃ patitṭhapesi. tato pabbuti rājakule jātadārakānaṃ Sonuttaranāmam eva karonti.

Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gantvāna Sonuttarā mahiddhikā
pisāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālaṃ adesayun ti.

Mahindatthero pana Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpehiti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusaṃghena ca ajjhīṭṭho cintesi : kālo nu kho me Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantuṃ no 'ti. ath' assa vīmaṃsato na tāva kālo 'ti ahoṣi. kiṃ pan' assa disvā etad ahoṣi. Muṭasīvaraṇṇo mahallakabhāvaṃ tato cintesi : ayaṃ rājā mahallako, na sakkā imaṃ gaṇhitvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetuṃ, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso rajjaṃ kāressati taṃ gaṇhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsanaṃ paggaḥetuṃ. handa yāva so samayo āgacchati tāva nītake olokema, puna dāni mayaṃ imaṃ janapadaṃ āgaccheyyāma vā na vā 'ti. so evaṃ cintetvā upajjhāyaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca vanditvā Asokārāmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādīhi catūhi

therehi Samghamittâya puttena Sumanasâmañerena Bhañḍu-
 kena ca upâsakena saddhiṃ Râjagahanagaraparivattakena
 Dakkhinagiriĵanapade cārikam caramāno ñâtake olokeno cha
 mâse atikkâmesi.¹ athânupubbena mâtu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ
 Vedisanagaraṃ nâma² sampatto. Asoko kira kumârakâlo
 janapadaṃ labhitvâ Ujjenim gacchanto Vedisanagaraṃ patvâ
 Devaseṭṭhissa dhītaraṃ aggañesi. sâ taṃ divasaṃ eva
 gabbhaṃ gañhitvâ Ujjeniyaṃ Mahindakumâraṃ vijâyi.
 kumârassa cuddasavassakâlo râjâ abhisekaṃ pâpuṇi. sâ
 tassa mâtâ tena samayena ñâtighare vasati. tena vuttaṃ :
 anupubbena mâtu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ Vedisanagaraṃ nâma
 sampatto 'ti. sampattañ ca pana theram disvâ theramâtâ
 Devî pâde sirasâ vanditvâ bhikkhaṃ datvâ theram attano
 kataṃ Vedisagirimahāvihāraṃ nâma âropesi. thero tasmim
 vihāre nisinnō cintesi : amhākaṃ idha kattabbakiccaṃ
 niṭṭhitam, samayo nu kho idāni Lañkāḍipam gantun ti.
 tato cintesi : anubhavatu tâva me pitaro pesitam abhisekaṃ
 Devānampiyatisso ratanattayagunañ ca suñātu chañatthañ ca
 nagarato nikkhamitvâ Missakapabbataṃ abhirûhatu, tadâ
 taṃ tattha dakkhissāmâ 'ti. athāparaṃ ekamāsaṃ tatth' eva
 saṃkappesi. māsâtikkamena ca jeṭṭhamûlamâsapuṇṇamāyaṃ
 uposathadivase sannipatitâ sabbe pi kâlo nu kho amhākaṃ
 Tambapaṇṇidipam gamanâya udāhu no 'ti mantayimsu.
 tenāhu porāṇâ :

Mahindo nâma nâmena saṃghatthero tadâ ahû,
 Iddhiyo Vuttiyo thero Bhaddasâlo ca Sambalo |
 sâmañero ca Sumano chaḷabhiñño mahiddhiko,
 Bhañḍuko sattamo tesam ditṭhasacco upâsako :
 iti ete mahânâgâ mantayimsu rahogatâ 'ti.

tadâ Sakko devānam Indo Mahindattheraṃ upasaṃkamitvâ
 etad avoca : kâlakato bhante Muṭasivarâjâ, idāni Devānampi-
 yatissamahârâjâ rajjaṃ kâreti. sammâsambuddhena ca
 tumbe vyâkatâ : anâgate Mahindo nâma bhikkhu Tamba-
 paṇṇidipam pasâdessatīti. tasmât iha vo bhante kâlo dipa-
 varaṃ gamanâya, aham pi vo sahâyo bhavissāmīti. kasmâ

¹ atikkamesi D.² D omits nâma.

pana Sakko evam âha. bhagavâ kir' assa bodhimûle yeva buddhacakkhunâ lokam oloketvâ anâgate imassa dipassâ sampattiṃ disvâ etam attham ârocesi tadâ tvam pi sahâyo bhaveyyâsiti ca ânâpesi. tasmâ evam âha. thero tassa vacanam sampaticchitvâ attasattamo Vedisakapabbatâ vehâsam uppatitvâ Anurâdhapurassa puratthimadisâya Missakapabbate patitṭhahi yam pan' etarahi Cetiya-pabbato 'ti pi sañjânanti. tenâhu porâṇâ :

Vedisagirimhi Râjagahe¹ vasitvâ timsa rattiyo
kâlo ca² gamanassâ 'ti gacchâmi dipam uttamam.|
paḷinâ³ Jambudîpâto haṃsarâjâ va ambare
evam uppatitâ therâ nipatimsu naguttame.|
purato purasetṭhassa pabbate meghasannibho
patitṭhahimsu kûṭamhi haṃsâ va nagamuddhaniti.

evam Iddhiyâdîhi saddhiṃ âgantvâ patitṭhahanto ca âyasmâ Mahindatthero sammâsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasatânam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmiṃ dîpe patitṭhahîti veditabbam.

Ajâtasattussa hi atṭhame vasse sammâsambuddho parinibbâyi. tasmim yeva vasse Sihakumârassa putto Tambapaṇṇidîpassa âdirâjâ Vijayakumâro imam dîpam âgantvâ manussavâsam akâsi. Jambudîpe Udayabhadrassa cuddasame vasse idha⁴ Vijayo kâlam akâsi. Udayabhadrassa pañcadasame vasse Paṇḍuvâsadevo nâma imasmiṃ dîpe rajjam pâpuṇi. tattha Nâgadassakaraṇṇo vîsatime vasse idha Paṇḍuvâsadevo timsavassâni rajjam kâretvâ kâlam akâsi. tasmim vasse Abhayo nâma râjakumâro imasmiṃ dîpe rajjam pâpuṇi. tattha Susunâgaraṇṇo sattarasame vasse idha Abhayaraṇṇo vîsam vassâni paripûrimsu. atha Abhayassa vîsatime vasse Pakuṇḍakâbhayo nâma dâmariko rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kâlâsokassa soḷasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakâbhayassa sattarasa vassâni paripûrimsu. tâni hetṭhâ ekena vassena saha atṭhârasa honti. tattha Candaguttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakâbhayo kâlam akâsi, Muṭasivarâjâ rajjam pâpuṇi. tattha Asokadhamma-

¹ Correct Râjagahe into ramme, see Dîp. xii. 35 ² ca D, va E. ³ paḷinâ D, paḷinâ E. ⁴ idha E, tiṭṭha D.

rājassa satarasame vasse idha Muṭasivarājā kâlam akâsi, Devânampiyatisso rajjam pâpuṇi.

parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajâtasattu catuvîsati-vassâni rajjam kâresi, Udayabhadro ca soḷasa, Anuruddho ca Muṇḍo ca atṭhârasa, Nâgadassako catuvîsati, Susunâgo atṭhârasa, tass' eva putto Asoko atṭhavîsati, Asokassa puttâ dasabhâtukarâjâno dvevîsativassâni rajjam kâresum. tesam pacchato nava Nandâ dvevîsatim eva, Candagutto ca catuvîsati, Bindusâro atṭhavîsam. tassâvasâne Asoko rajjam pâpuṇi. tassa pure abhisekâ cattâri, abhisekato atṭhârasame vasse imasmim dipe Mahindathero patitṭhito. evam etena rājavamsânusârena veditabbam, eva tam sammāsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasatânam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dipe patitṭhahîti.

tasmiṇ ca divase Tambapaṇṇidipe jeṭṭhamûlanakkhattam nâma nakkhattam hoti. rājā nakkhattam ghosâpetvâ chaṇam karothâ 'ti amacce âṇâpetvâ cattâlîsapurisasahassaparivâro nagaramhâ nikkhamitvâ yena Missakapabbato tena pâyâsi migavaṇ kîlîtukâmo. atha tasmiṇ pabbate adhivatthâ ekâ devatâ rañño there dassessâmîti rohitamigarûpam gahetvâ avidûre tinapaṇṇâni khâdamânâ viya carati. rājā disvâ ayuttâm dâni pamattam vijjhitun ti jiyam poṭhesi. migo Ambatthalamaggaṇ gahetvâ palâyitum ârabhi. rājā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirûhi. migo pi therânam avidûre antaradhâyi. Mahindatthero rājânam avidûre âgacchantam disvâ mamam yeva rājā passatu mâ itare 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ Tissa Tissa ito ehîti âha. rājā sutvâ cintesi: imasmim dipe jâto man Tissâ 'ti nâmam gahetvâ âlapitum samattho nâma n' atthi. ayam pana chinnabhinna-paṭadhâro bhaṇḍu kâsâvavasano mam nâmena âlapati. ko nu kho ayam bhavissati manusso vâ amanusso vâ 'ti. therô âha:

samaṇâ mayam mahârāja dhammarājassa sâvakâ
tam eva anukampâya Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ 'ti.

tena ca samayena Devânampiyatisso mahârājā ca Asoka-dhammarājā ca adiṭṭhasahâyakâ honti. Devânampiyatissa-mahârājassa ca puññânubhâvena Châtakapabbatapâde ekamhi

venugumbe tisso venuyatthiyo rathayatthippamānā uppa-
jjimsu, ekā latāyatthi nāma, ekā pupphayatthi nāma,
ekā sakunayatthi nāma. tāsū latāyatthiyam¹ rajatavaṇṇā
hoti, taṃ alamkaritvā uppannalatā kañcanavaṇṇā khā-
yati. pupphayatthiyam pana nilapitalohitāvadātakālavāṇṇāni
pupphāni suvibhattavaṇṇapattakiñjakkhāni hutvā khāyanti,
sakunayatthiyam hamsakukkuṭajivajivakādayo sakunā nā-
nappakārāni catuppadāni sajīvāni viya khāyanti. vuttam pi
c' etaṃ Dipavaṃse:²

Chātapabbatapādāmi venuyatthi tayo ahu :
setā rajatayatthi ca latā kañcanasannibhā,
nilādi yādisam³ puppham pupphayatthimhi tādīsam,
sakunā sakunayatthimhi sarūpen' eva saṇṭhitā 'ti.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttāmaṇiveḷuriyādianekavihitaratanam
uppajji. Tambapaṇṇiyam aṭṭha muttā uppajjimsu : haya-
muttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā
aṅguliveṭhakamuttā kakudhaphalamuttā pākātikamuttā 'ti.
so tā yatthiyo tā ca muttāyo aññāṇi ca bahum ratanam
Asokassa dhammarañño paṇṇākārattāya pesesi. Asoko
pasiditvā tassa pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pahīni chattam
cāmaram khaggaṃ molim ratanam pādukaṃ⁴ aññāṇi ca
abhisekatthāya bahuvīdham paṇṇākāram, seyyath' idaṃ,
saṅkham Gaṇḍodakaṃ vadḍhamānam vaṭṭasukaṃ bhīṅkā-
ram nandiyāvattam sivikaṃ kaññaṃ kaṭacchum adhovimam
dussayugam hatthapuñchanam haricandanam aruṇavaṇṇa-
mattikaṃ añjanam haritakam āmalakan ti. vuttam pi c'
etaṃ Dipavaṃse:⁵

vālavijaniunhisaṃ chattam khaggaṇi ca pādukaṃ
veṭhanam sārāpāmaṅgam bhīṅkāram nandivattakam |
sivikaṃ saṅkham vaṭṭasaṇi ca adhoviṃ vatthakoṭikaṃ
sovaṇṇapātikaṭacchum mahaggham hatthapuñchanam |
Anotattodakam kājam uttamaṃ haricandanam
aruṇavaṇṇamattikaṇi⁶ ca añjanam nāgamāhaṭam |
haritakam āmalakam mahaggham amatosadham

¹ This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latāyatthi? ² Comp. Dip. xi. 15
et seq. ³ nilādiyādisam D, nilādiyādisam E. ⁴ Correct, ratanapādukaṃ?
⁵ xii. 1-6; xvii. 83 et seq. ⁶ aruṇavatim° D.

- satthivāhasataṃ sālīṃ sugandhaṃ suvakāhaṭaṃ
puññakammābhiniḃbattaṃ pābhesi Asokasavhayo 'ti.

na kevalaṇ ca etaṃ āmisappaṇṇākāraṃ imaṃ kira dhamma-
paṇṇākāraṃ pi pesesi :

ahaṃ buddhaṇ ca dhammaṇ ca saṃghaṇ ca saraṇaṃ gato
upāsakattaṃ vedesiṃ Sakyaputtassa sāsane.|
imesu tīsu vatthūsu uttame jinasāsane
tvam pi cittaṃ pasādehi saddhāsaraṇaṃ upehisiti.

sv āyaṃ rājā taṃ divasaṃ Asokarañño pesitena abhisekena
ekamābhisitto¹ hoti, visākhaputtaṃamāya hi 'ssa abhisekaṃ
akamsu. so acirasutaṃ taṃ sāsanaṃ pavattiṃ anussaramāno
taṃ therassa samaṇaṃ mayā mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvaka
'ti vacanaṃ sutvā ayyā nu kho āgatā 'ti tāvad eva āvudhaṃ
nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katha-
yamāno. yathāha :²

āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisi,
nisajja rājā sammodi bahuṃ atthūpasamhitān ti.

sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmiṃ tāni pi
cattālīsapurisasahassāni āgantvā taṃ parivāresuṃ. tadā thero
itare pi cha jane dassesi. rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā 'ti āha.
mayā saddhiṃ yeva mahārāja 'ti. idāni pana Jambudīpe
aññe pi evarūpā samaṇā santīti. santi mahārāja, etarahi
Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātaparivāto, tasmiṃ

tevijjā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā
khīṇāsava arahantā bahū buddhassa sāvaka 'ti.

bhante kena āgata 'tthā 'ti. n' eva mahārāja udakena na
thalena 'ti. rājā ākāsena āgatā 'ti aññāsi. thero atthi nu
kho rañño³ paññāveyyattikan ti vīmaṃsanatthāya āsanna-
ambarukkhaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ pucchi : kimnāmo ayaṃ
mahārāja rukkho 'ti. ambarukkho nāma bhante 'ti. imaṃ
pana mahārāja ambaṃ muñcitvā añño ambo atthi n' atthīti.
atthi bhante aññe pi bahū ambarukkha 'ti.⁴ imaṇ ca ambaṃ
te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aññe rukkha 'ti.

¹ Read, ekamāsābhisitto. ² Dīp. xii. 52. ³ raññā D. ⁴ ambarukkho ti D.

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā 'ti. aññe ambe ca anambe ca muñcivā atthi pana añño rukkho 'ti. ayam eva bhante ambarukkho 'ti. sādhu mahārāja paṇḍito 'si. atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā 'ti. atthi me bhante bahū janā 'ti. te muñcivā aññe keci aññātakāpi atthi mahārāja 'ti. aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutarā 'ti. tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcivā atth' añño koci mahārāja 'ti. ahaṃ bhante. sādhu mahārāja attā¹ nāma attano n' eva ñātakō na aññātakō 'ti. atha thero paṇḍito rājā sakkhissati dhammaṃ aññātun ti Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyosāne rājā tisu saraṇesu patiṭṭhahi saddhim cattālīsāya pāpasahassehi. taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva rañño bhattaṃ āhariyittha. rājā suttaṃ suṇanto yeva evaṃ aññāsi: na imesaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanaṃ kappatiti, āpucchitvā² pana bhuñjitum ayuttan ti cintetvā bhuñjissatha bhante 'ti pucchi. na mahārāja amhākaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanaṃ kappatiti. kasmim kāle bhante kappatiti. aruṇuggamanato puṭṭhāya yāva majjhantikasamaya³ mahārājā 'ti. gacchāma bhante nagaran ti. alaṃ mahārāja, idh' eva vasissāma 'ti. sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayam dārako āgacchatū 'ti. mahārāja ayam dārako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjā-pokho idāni pabbajissatīti. rājā tena hi bhante sve therāṃ pesessāmi⁴ taṃ abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā 'ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi. thero acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Sumana dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosehīti. bhante kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ sāvento ghosemīti. sakalaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ ti. sādhu bhante 'ti. sāmaṇero abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vutṭhāya adhiṭṭhahitvā samāhitena cittaṇa sakalaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ sāvento tikkhattum dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosesi. rājā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā therānaṃ santikaṃ pesesi: kiṃ bhante atthi koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' amhākaṃ koci upaddavo 'ti dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghoṣāpayimha buddhavacanaṃ kathetukāma 'mhā 'ti. taṃ ca pana sāmaṇerassa saddaṃ sutvā bhumma devatā saddaṃ anussāvasesuṃ, eten' upāyena yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggaṇehi. tena saddena mahā-

¹ attā D. ² Read, apucchitvā. ³ samaya D. ⁴ Read, ratham pesessāmi (Mahāv. p. 80).

devatāsannipāto ahoṣi. therō ca mahantaṃ devatāsannipātaṃ
 • disvā Samacittasuttantaṃ kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asaṃkhe-
 yyānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, bahū nāgā ca
 supaṇṇā ca saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhahimsu. yādiso Sāriputtatthe-
 rassa imaṃ suttantaṃ kathayato devatāsannipāto ahoṣi tādiso
 Mahindattherassāpi jāto.

atha tassā rattiyā accayena rājā therānaṃ rathaṃ pesesi.
 sārathi rathaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā therānaṃ ārocesi: āhaṭo
 bhante ratho, abhirūhatha gacchissāma 'ti. therā na mayaṃ
 rathaṃ abhirūhāma, gaccha tvaṃ, pacchā mayaṃ āgacchissā-
 mā 'ti vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthi-
 madisāyaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne otarimsu. taṃ hi cetiyaṃ
 therehi paṭhamam otiṇṇaṭṭhāne katattā yeva Paṭhamaceti-
 yaṃ ti vuccati. rājāpi sārathiṃ pesetvā antonivesane maṇḍa-
 paṃ paṭiyādetthā 'ti amacce āṇāpesi. tāvad eva sabbe haṭṭha-
 tutṭhā ativiya pāsādikam maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādesuṃ. puna
 rājā cintesi: hiyyo therō sīlakkhandhaṃ kathayamāno uccā-
 sayanamahāsayaṇaṃ na kappatīti āha. nisīdissanti nu kho
 ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissanti. tass' evaṃ cintayantass' eva
 so sārathi nagaradvāraṃ sampatto. tato addasa there¹ paṭha-
 mataraṃ āgantvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā cīvaraṃ pārū-
 pante. disvā ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā rañño
 ārocesi: āgatā deva therā 'ti. rājā rathaṃ ārūḷhā 'ti pucchi.
 na ārūḷhā deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvā paṭhama-
 taraṃ āgantvā pācīnadvāre ṭhitā 'ti. rājā rathaṃ pi nārū-
 himsū 'ti sutvā na dāni ayyā uccāsayaṇaṃ sādīyissantīti
 cintetvā tena hi bhāṇe therānaṃ bhummattharaṇasaṃkhepena
 āsanāni paññāpethā 'ti vatvā paṭipathaṃ agamāsi. amaccā
 paṭhaviyaṃ taddhikaṃ² paññāpetvā upari kojavakādīni³
 vicitrattharaṇāni paññāpesuṃ. uppādapāṭhakaṃ disvā gahitā⁴
 dāni imehi paṭhavi, ime Tambapaṇṇidīpassa sāmikā bha-
 vissantīti vyākariṃsu. rājāpi gantvā there vanditvā Ma-
 hindattherassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā mahatiyā pūjāya ca
 sakkārena ca there nagaraṃ pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ
 pavesesi. therō āsanapaññattim disvā amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ
 sakala-Lankādīpe paṭhavi viya patthataṃ niccalaṃ ca hutvā

¹ therā D. ² tatṭhikaṃ E, taddhikaṃ D. ³ kojavanādīni corrected to koja-
 vanikādīni D, kojavakādīni E. ⁴ gatitā D.

patiṭṭhahissatīti cintento nisīdi. rājā there paṇītena khāda-
 niyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Anu-
 lādevipamukhāni pañca itthiṣatāni therānaṃ abhivādanam
 pūjāsakkāraṇi ca karontīti¹ pakkosāpetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
 thero bhattakiccāvasāne rañño saparijanassa dhammaratana-
 vassam vassento Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccasaṃ-
 yuttaṇi ca kathesi. taṃ therassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tāni
 pañca pi itthiṣatāni sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ sacchikarimsu. ye pi te
 manussā purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasaṃsu te
 tesu tesu² thānesu therānaṃ guṇe kathenti, tesam sutvā
 mahājanakāyo rājaṅgaṇe sannipatitvā mahāsaddaṃ akāsi.
 rājā kiṃ eso saddo 'ti pucchi. nāgarā deva there daṭṭhuma
 na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti. rājā sace idha pavissanti okāso
 na bhavissatīti cintetvā gacchatha bhane hatthisālaṃ paṭi-
 jaggitvā vālukaṃ ākiritvā pañcavaṇṇāni pupphāni vikiritvā
 celavitānaṃ bandhitvā maṅgalahatthiṭṭhāne therānaṃ āsanāni
 paññāpethā 'ti āha. rājāmaccā tathā akamsu. thero tattha
 gantvā nisīditvā Devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyo-
 sāne paṇasahassaṃ sotāpattiṭṭhale patiṭṭhahi. tato hatthisālā
 atisambādhā 'ti dakkhiṇadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne āsanaṃ
 paññāpesum. thero tattha nisīditvā Āsivisopamasuttaṃ
 kathesi. taṃ pi sutvā paṇasahassaṃ sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ paṭi-
 lubhi. evaṃ āgatadivasato dutiyadivase adḍhateyyānaṃ
 sahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo uhoṣi. therassa Nandanavane
 āgatāgatāhi kulitthiḥi kulasuṇhāhi kulakumārīhi saddhiṃ
 sammodamānass' eva sāyaṇhasamayo jāto. thero kālāṃ
 sallakkhetvā gacchāma dāni Missakapabbatan ti utṭhahi.
 amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanaṭṭhā-
 nan ti. te rañño saṃviditaṃ katvā rājānumatena āhaṃsu :
 akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanaṃ
 uyyānaṃ ayyānaṃ āvāsattṭhānaṃ³ hotū 'ti. alaṃ gacchāmā
 'ti. puna rañño vacanenāhaṃsu : rājā bhante āha : etaṃ
 Meghavanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ mama pitu santakaṃ nagarato
 nātīdūran nācāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, ettha
 therā vāsaṃ kappentū 'ti. vasiṃsu therā Meghavane
 uyyāne. rājāpi kho tassā rattiya accayena therassa saṃipam

¹ Correct : karontū 'ti. ² te tesu tesu E, thesu D. ³ āsanaṭṭhānaṃ D, āvāsanaṭṭhā E.

gantvā sukkhasayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā kappati bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa āramo 'ti pucchi. therō kappati mahārājā 'ti vatvā imaṃ suttaṃ āhari: anujānāmi bhikkhave āraṃsaṃ ti.¹ rājā tuṭṭho suvaṇṇabhiṅkāraṃ gahetvā therassa hatthe udakam pātetvā Mahāmeghavanaṇṇaṃ adāsi. saha udakapātena paṭhavī kampi. ayaṃ Mahāvihāre paṭhamo paṭhavikampo ahoṣi. rājā bhūto therāṃ pucchi: kasmā bhante paṭhavī kampatīti. mā bhāyi mahārāja, imasmiṃ dīpe dasabalassa sāsanaṃ patitṭhahissati idam ca paṭhamam viharatṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya paṣīdi. therō punadivase pi rājagehe yeva bhuñjitvā Nandanavane Anamataggiyaṇi kathesi. punadivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttaṃ kathesi. eten' eva upāyena satta divasāni kathesi, aḍḍhanavamānaṃ pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisaṃmayo ahoṣi. tato paṭṭhāya Nandanavanaṃ sāsanaṃ jotipātubhāvattṭhānaṃ ti katvā Jotivanan ti nāmaṃ labhi.

sattame pana divase therā antopure rañño Mahāappamādasuttaṃ kathayitvā Cetiyagiriṃ eva agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā amacce pucchi: therō amhe gālḥena ovādena ovadati, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti. amaccā tumhehi deva therō āyācito² sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpucchā 'va gamanam pi bhaveyyā 'ti āhaṃsu. tato rājā rathaṃ abhirūhitvā dve ca deviyo āropetvā Cetiyagiriṃ agamāsi. mahaccā³ rājānu-bhāvena gantvā deviyo ekamantaṃ apakkamāpetvā sayam therānaṃ samīpaṃ upasaṃkumanto ativiya kilantarūpo hutvā tato naṃ therō āha: kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja evaṃ kilamamāno āgato 'ti. tumhe mama gālḥaṃ ovādaṃ datvā idāni gantukāmaṃ nu kho 'ti jānanatthaṃ bhante 'ti. na mayaṃ mahārāja gantukāma, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyaṃ mahārāja, tatra samaṇena ca vassūpanāyikatṭhānaṃ nātum vattatīti. taṃ divasaṃ eva Aritṭho nāma amacco pañcapannāsa-jetṭhakaniṭṭhakabhātukehi saddhimaṃ rañño samīpe tṭhito āha: icchāma⁴ mayaṃ deva therānaṃ santike pabbajitun ti. sādhu bhāṇe pabbajassū 'ti rājā anujānitvā therāṃ sampatṭicchāpesi. therō tadah' eva pabbājesi. sabbe khuragge

¹ Mahāvagga I. 22. 18. ² āyācito D. ³ mahaccā D, amaccā E. Read mahatā; comp. Dip. vi. 77. ⁴ pucchāma corr. into picchāma (sic) D.

yeva arahattam pâpunimsu. rājāpi kho tam khaṇam yeva Kaṇṭakacetiyaṅgaṇam¹ parikkhipivā aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā lenesi kamman paṭṭhapetvā nagaram eva agamāsi. te pi therā dasabhātikasamākulam rājakulam pasādetvā mahājānaṃ ovadamānā Cetiyaḡirimhi vassam vasimsu. tadā Cetiyaḡirimhi paṭhamavassam upagatā dvāsaṭṭhi arahanto ahesum.

athāyasmā Mahāmahindo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattika-puṇṇamāyaṃ uposathadivase rājānaṃ etad avoca : mahārāja amhehi ciradiṭṭho sammāsambuddho, anāthavassam vasimha, icchāma Jambudīpaṃ gantun ti. rājā ahaṃ bhante tumhe catūhi paṇḍeyhi upaṭṭhahāmi ayaṃ ca mahājāno tumhe nissāya tisu saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhito, kasmā tumhe ukkaṇṭhathā 'ti. ciradiṭṭho no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjulikammasāmīcikkamakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ² n' atthi, tena³ mha³ ukkaṇṭhita 'ti. nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha : parinibbuto sammāsambuddho 'ti. kiṃ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sarīradhātuyo tiṭṭhantīti. aññātaṃ bhante, thūpapaṭiṭṭhānaṃ tumhe. ākaṇṭhathā 'ti, karomi bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgaṃ dāni vicinātha. api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanena saddhiṃ mantehi mahārāja 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Sumanam upasaṃkamtivā pucchi : kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā 'ti. Sumano āha : appossukko tvaṃ mahārāja vīthiyo sodhāpetvā dhajapatākapaṇṇaghaṭṭhīhi alaṃkārapetvā saparijāno uposatham samādiyivā⁴ sabbatālāvacare upaṭṭhapetvā maṅgulahatthiṃ sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ kāretvā upari c' assa setucchattam ussāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Mahānāga-vanuyyānābhimukho yāhi addhā⁵ etasmim ṭhāne dhātuyo lacchasīti. sa rājā sādhu 'ti sampatiṇṇe. therā Cetiyaḡirim eva agamaṃsu. tatrāyasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasāmaṇeram āha : gaccha tvaṃ sāmaṇera Jambudīpe tava ayyakaṃ Asokaṃ dhammarājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena evaṃ vadehi : sahāyo te mahārāja Devānaṃpiyattisso buddhasāsane pasanno thūpaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetukāmo. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dhātuyo atthi, tam me dethā 'ti. tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ

¹ kaṇḍakena cet' E, kaṇṭhakaet' D. Comp. Kaṇṭakacetiyaṭṭhāne, Mahāvamsa, p. 103. ² paccupaṭṭhāna' D. ³ mhe D. ⁴ samādihiyivā-D. ⁵ aṭṭhā D.

vadehi: tumhākaṃ kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi, dakkhiṇadāthā dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha, dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. evaṃ ca naṃ vadehi: kasmā tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pahīnitvā pamajjitthā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā tāvad eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikaṃ gantvā tam attham ārocesi. rājā tuṭṭho sāmaṇessa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbatṭetvā¹ varamuttasadisānaṃ dhātūnaṃ pūretvā adāsi. so taṃ gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasaṃkami. Sakko devarājā sāmaṇeraṃ disvā 'va kiṃ bhante Sumana āhiṇḍasīti āha. tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pesetvā kasmā pamajjasīti. na ppamajjāmi bhante, vadehi kiṃ karomīti. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhiṇadāthā ca dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānaṃ Indo yojanappamāṇaṃ maṇithūpaṃ ugghāṭetvā² dakkhiṇakkhakadhātum nīharitvā Sumanassa adāsi. so taṃ gahetvā Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva patitṭhāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahānāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva patitṭhāpetvā dakkhiṇakkhakam ādāya vadḍhamānakacchāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānaṃ agamamsu. rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam maṅgalahatthimatthake setacchattaṃ dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanam sampāpuṇi. ath' assa etad ahoṣi: sace ayaṃ sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattaṃ apanetu,³ maṅgalahatthi jannukehi bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhahatu, dhātucāṅgoṭakaṃ mayham matthake patitṭhātū 'ti. saha rañño cittuppādena chattaṃ apanami, hatthi jannukehi patitṭhahi, dhātucāṅgoṭakaṃ rañño matthake patitṭhahi. rājā amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pitipānojjena samannāgato hutvā pucchi: dhātum bhante kiṃ karomā 'ti. hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja ṭhāpehīti. rājā dhātucāṅgoṭakaṃ gahetvā hatthikumbhe ṭhāpesi. pamudito nāgo koṇḍanādaṃ nadi, mahāmegho

¹ ubbaddhetvā D, upatṭetvā E. ² ugghāṭetvā E, ugghātāpetvā D. ³ Read, apanamatu?

utthahitvā pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvā mahābhūmicālo ahosi, paccante pi nāma sammāsambuddhassa¹ dhātu patitthahissatīti devamanussā pamodimsu. evam iddhānubhāvasiriyā devamanussānam pīṭim janayanto

puṇṇamāyam mahāvīro cātumāsiniyā idha
āgantvā devalokamhā hatthikumbhe patitthito 'ti.

ath' assa so hatthināgo¹ anekatālāvacaraparivārito ativiya ulārāya pūjāya sakkārena sakkariyamāno pacchimadisābhimukho hutvā apasakkanto yāva nagarassa puratthimadvāram tāva gantvā puratthimadvārena nagaram pavisitvā sakalanu-garena ulārāya pūjāya kayiramānāya dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmassa pacchimadisābhāge Paheci-vatthu² nāma kira atthi tattha gantvā puna Thūpārāmābhimukho eva paṇinivatti. tena ca samayena Thūpārāme puri-makānam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānam hoti.

atīte kira ayam dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā pana Abhayo nāma, nagaram Abhayapuram nāma, Cetiyaṭṭhānā Devakū-ṭṭapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmo Paṭiyārāmo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavā loke uppanno hoti. tassa sāvako Mahādevo nāma bhikkhusahassena saddhim Devakūṭe patitthāsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiyaṭṭhānā. tena ca samayena Ojadīpe sattā pajjarakena anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā cattālīsāya bhikkhusahasseehi parivuto agamāsi. tassānubhā-vena tāvad eva pajjarako vūpasanto. roge vūpasante bha-gavā dhammam desesi, caturāsītipānasahassānam dhammā-bhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā dhammakarakam datvā pakkāmi. tam anto pakkhipitvā Paṭiyārāme cetiyam akamsu. Mahā-devo dīpam anusāsanena pālayanto vihāsi.

Konāgamanassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dīpo Varadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā Samiddho nāma, nagaram Vaḍḍhamānam nāma, pabbato Suvannakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Varadīpe dubbuṭṭhikā ahosi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattā

¹ athassa so hatthināgo E, hatthi so nāgo D. ² Pabhecivatthu corr. to Paheci-vatthu D, Mahejjavatthu E. Mahāvamsa, p. 106: Pabbedavatthum.

châatakarogena anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Konâ-gamano bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamâsi. buddhânubhâvena devo sammâ dhâram anupavecchi, subhikkham ahosi. bhagavâ dhammam desesi, caturâsîtiyâ paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivāram Mahāsumanam nāma theram dīpe t̥hapetvâ kāyabandhanam datvâ pakkāmi, tam anto pakkhipitvâ cetiyam akamsu.

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kâle ayam dīpo Maṇḍadīpo nāma ahosi, rājâ Jayanto nāma, nagaram Visālām nāma, pabbato Subhakuṭṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadīpe mahāvivādo hoti, bahusattâ kalahaviggahajâtâ anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Kassapo bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ vīsati bhikkhusahassaparivuto âgantvâ vivādam vūpasametvâ dhammam desesi. caturâsîtiyâ paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivāram Sabbanandam nāma theram dīpe patit̥thāpetvâ udakasātikam datvâ pakkāmi. tam pi anto pakkhipitvâ cetiyam akamsū'ti.

evam Thūpārāme purimakānam tiṇṇam buddhānam cetiyāni patit̥thahimsu, tāni sāsananantaradhāne nassanti t̥hānamattam avasissati. tasmā vuttam : tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimakānam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānam hotīti. tad etam vinat̥thesu cetiyesu devatānubhāvena kaṇṭakasamākiṇṇasākhehi nānāgacchehi parivuttam tiṭṭhati mā nam koci¹ ucchit̥thāsucimalakacavarehi sandūsēsīti.²

atha khv assa hatthino purato gantvâ rājapurisā sabbe gacche chinditvâ bhūmiṃ sodhetvâ tam hatthate¹asadisum akamsu. hatthināgo gantvâ tam t̥hānam purato katvâ tassa pacchimadisābhāge bodhirukkhat̥thāne aṭṭhāsi. ath' assa matthakato dhātum oropetum ārabhimsu. nāgo oropetum na deti. rājâ theram puechi : kasmā bhante nāgo dhātum oropetum na detīti. ārūlham mahārāja oropetum na vat̥ṭatīti.

¹ mānam koci D, tam t̥hānam koci E. ² na dūsēsīti E, sandūsēsīti D.

tasmiñ ca kâle Abhayavâpiyâ udakam chinnam hoti, samantâ bhûmi phalitâ¹ hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpiṇḍâ. tato mahâ-jano sîghasîgham mattikam âharitvâ hatthikum bhappamânam vatthum akâsi. tâvad eva ca thûpakaranattham itthikâ kâtuṃ ârabhimso. yâva itthikâ pariniṭṭhanti tâva hatthinâgo katipâham divâ bodhirukkhatthâne hatthisâlâyam tiṭṭhati, rattim thûpapatiṭṭhâ nabhûmim pariyâyati. atha vatthum cinâpetvâ² râjâ theram pucchi : kîdiso bhante thûpo kâtabbo 'ti. vihirâsisadiso mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ jaṅghappamânam thûpam cinâpetvâ dhâtuoropanatthâya mahâsakkâram kâresi. sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhâtu-maham dassanattham sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmim mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhâtu hatthikum bhato sattatâlappa-mânam vehâsam abbhuggantvâ yamakapâṭihâriyam dassesi, tehi tehi dhâtuppadesehi channam vaṇṇanam udakadhârâ ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti. Sâvatthiyam gaṇḍambamûle bhagavatâ dassitapâṭihâriyasadisam eva pâṭihâriyam ahoṣi. tañ ca kho n' eva therânubhâvena na devatânubhâvena api ca kho buddhânubhâven' eva. bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va³ adhiṭṭhâsi : mayi parinibbute Tambapaṇṇidipe Anurâdhapura-ssa dakkhiṇabhâgo purimakânam tiṇṇam buddhânam paribhogacetiyatthâne mama dakkhiṇakkhakadhâtupatiṭṭhâna-divase yamakapâṭihâriyam hotû 'ti.

evam acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ
acintiyesu pasannânam vipâko hoti acintiyô 'ti.

sammâsambuddho kira imam dîpam dharamânakâle pi tikkhattuṃ agamâsi. paṭhamam yakkhudamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmim dîpe sâsanam patitṭhahissatîti Tambapaṇṇidipe rakkham karonto tikkhattuṃ dîpam âvijjhi. dutiyam mâtulabhâgineyyânam nâgarâjûnam damanatthâya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi. tatiyam pañcasatabhikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâ-cetiyatthâne ca Thûpârâmacetiyatthâne ca mahâbodhipatiṭṭhi-tatthâne ca Mutiyaṅganacetiyatthâne⁴ ca Dîghavâpicetiyatthâne ca Kalyâṇicetiyatthâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjitvâ

¹ phalitâ D, phâlîtâ E. ² vinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E. ³ dharamâne va D, 'no va E. ⁴ Mutiyaṅgane cet' D, Mutuganacet' E.

nīsīdi. idam assa catuttham dhātusarirena āgamanam. dhātusarīratoca pan'assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapaṇṇitale na koci aphutṭhokāso nāma ahosi. evam assa tam dhātusarīram udakaphusitehi Tambapaṇṇitalassa pariāham vūpasametvā mahājanassa pāṭihāriyam dassetvā otarivā rañño matthake patitṭhāsi. rājā saphalam manussapaṭilābham maññamāno mabantam sakkāram karitvā dhātum patitṭhāpesi, saha dhātupatitṭhāne mahābhūmicālo ahosi. tasmīn ca pana dhātupāṭihāriye cittam pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasahassena saddhim pabbaji. Cetāligāmato¹ pañca dārakasatāni pabbajimsu tathā Dvāramaṇḍalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamitvā pañca dārakasatāni sabbāni pi antonagarato ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitāni. tiṃsa bhikkhusahassāni āhesum. niṭṭhite pana thūpasmim rājā ca rājabhātikā ca deviyo ca devanāgayakkhānam pi vimhayakaram paccakam paccakam pūjam akamsu. niṭṭhitāya pana dhātupūjāya patitṭhite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsam kappeti.

tasmim kho pana samaye Anulā devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. rājā tassā vacanam sutvā theram etad avoca : Anulā bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbājettha nan ti. na mahārāja amhākam mātugāmam pabbājetum kappati. Pāṭaliputte pana mayham bhaginī Saṃghamittattherī nāma atthi, tam pakkosāpehīti. imasmiñ ca mahārāja dipe purimakānam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam bodhi patitṭhāsi, amhākam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālavissajjanakena bodhinā idha patitṭhātabbam. tasmā tathā sāsanam pahipeyyāsi yathā Saṃghamittāpi bodhim gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā therassa vacanam sampañicehitvā amaccehi saddhim mantento Ariṭṭham nāma attano bhāgineyyam āha : sakkhissasi tvam Pāṭaliputtam gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim ayyam Saṃghamittattherim ānetun ti. sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajjam aṇuṇiṇissasīti. gaccha tāta therim ānetvā pabbajāhīti. so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanam gahetvā therassa adhiṭṭhānavasena ekadivasena Jambukolapattānam gantvā nāvam abhirūhitvā samuddam atikkamitvā Pāṭali-

¹ Vetālīdārakogāmato ("dārako" has been expunged) D, Cetarattagāmato E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. '09 (ed. Turnour) : Cetāpigāmato.

puttam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi kho devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ dasa silāni samādiyitvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā nagarassa ekadesa upassayaṃ kārāpetvā nivāsaṃ kappesi.

Ariṭṭho ca taṃ divasaṃ eva gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ appesi evañ ca avoca : putto te deva Mahindatthero evam āha : sahāyassa kira te Devānampiyatissassa bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, taṃ pabbājetuṃ ayyaṃ Saṃghamittattheriṃ pahiṇatha ayyāy' eva ca saddhiṃ mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā Saṃghamittattheriṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha : ayye tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ tumhākaṃ santike pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā, taṃ kira āgantvā pabbājetthā 'ti tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ pesesīti ārocesi. sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikaṃ gantvā evam āha : mahārāja mayhaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero evaṃ pahiṇi : rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā mayhaṃ āgamaṇaṃ udikkhati, gacchāṃ' ahaṃ mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpaṇ ti. rājā āha : amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattā ca Sumanasāmaṇero maṃ chinnahatthaṃ viya karontā¹ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṇ gutā. tassa mayhaṃ te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukhaṃ passantassa vūpasammaṃ. alaṃ amma mā agamāsi. bhāriyaṃ me mahārāja bhātuno vacanaṃ, Anulāpi khattiyā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurekkhārā maṃ patimāneti. gacchāṃ' ahaṃ mahārāja 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti. kuto rañño mahābodhi.² rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahaṇatthāya anāgate Sumane Laṅkādīpaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesetukāmo kathan nu kho asatthaghātārahaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesessāmiti upāyaṃ apassanto Mahādevaṃ nāma amaccaṃ pucchi. so āha : santi deva buhū paṇḍitā bhikkhū 'ti. taṃ sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne saṃghaṃ pucchi : gantabbāṃ nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā Laṅkādīpaṃ no 'ti. saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. thero gantabbāṃ mahārāja mahābodhinā

¹ karonto D.² mahābodhiṃ D, mahābodhi E.

Laṅkādiṇa ti vatvā bhagavato pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni kathesi. katamāni pañca.

bhagavā kira mahāparinibbānamañce nipanno Laṅkādiṇe mahābodhipatiṭṭhāpanatthāya Asokamahārājā mahābodhi-gaṇḥanattamaṃ gamissati, tadā mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā sayam eva chijjivā suvaṇṇakāṭhe patiṭṭhātū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam ekaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. tattha patiṭṭhānakāle 'va mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā tiṭṭhatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam dutiyam adhiṭṭhānaṃ. sattame divase himavalāhakagabbhato oruyha suvaṇṇakāṭhe patiṭṭhabanto patteli ca phalehi ca chabbaṇṇaramsiyo muñcatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam tatiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Thūpārāme dakkhiṇakkhakadhātū cetiyamhi patiṭṭhānadivase yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karotū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. imaṃ¹ catutthaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Laṅkādiṇamhi yeva me doṇamattadhātuyo Mahācetiyaṃhi patiṭṭhānakāle buddhavesaṃ gahe tvā vehāsaṃ uppatitvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam pañcamaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ.

rājā imāni pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni sutvā pasannacitto Pāṭaliputtato yāva mahābodhi tāva maggaṃ paṭijaggāpetvā suvaṇṇakāṭāhatthāya bahum suvaṇṇaṃ niharāpesi. tāvad eva ca rañño cittaṃ ūtvā Vissakamma devaputto kammāra-vaṇṇaṃ nimminivā purato aṭṭhāsi. rājā naṃ disvā tāta imaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gahe tvā kaṭāhaṃ karohi āha. paṇānaṃ deva jānathā 'ti. tvam eva tāta ūtvā karohi. sādhu deva karissāmi suvaṇṇaṃ gahe tvā attano ānubhāvena hatthena parimadditvā suvaṇṇakāṭāhaṃ nimmini navahatthaparikkhe- paṃ pañcahatthubbedhaṃ tihatthavikkhambhaṃ aṭṭhaṅgula- bahalaṃ hatthiṇḍapamāṇamukhavatṭiṃ. atha rājā sattayo- janāyāmāni² yojanavittārāya mahatiyā senāya Pāṭaliputtato nikkhamitvā ariyaṃghaṃ ādāya mahābodhisamīpaṃ aga- māsi. senā samussitadhajapatākaṃ nānāratanaviccitaṃ ane- kālamkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ nānāvidhakupusamākiṇṇaṃ ane- katuriyasaṃghuṭṭhaṃ mahābodhiṃ parikkhipi. rājā sahasa- matte gaṇapāmokkhe mahāthere gahe tvā sakala-Jambudīpe patibhisekānaṃ rājānaṃ³ sahasena attānaṃ ca mahābodhiṃ ca parivārāpetvā mahābodhimūle ṭhatvā mahābodhiṃ ullokesi.

¹ Correct, idam. ² āyāmāni D. Correct, āyāmāya. ³ rājānaṃ D. Correct, rājānaṃ? Comp., however, Kaccāyana schol., p. 87, ed Senart.

mahâbodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhiṇamahâsâkhâyañ catu-
 hatthappamāṇaṃ padesaṃ t̥hapetvā avasesaṃ adassanaṃ
 agamāsi. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā uppannapītipāmojjo
 ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā tuṭṭho mahâbodhiṃ
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjemīti bhikkhusaṃghassa vatvā
 ahhisekaṃ adāsi. tato pupphagandhādīhi pūjetvā tikkhattuṃ
 padakkhiṇaṃ katvā at̥thasu t̥hānesu vanditvā ut̥thāya añjaliṃ
 paggayha t̥hatvā saccavacanakiriyāya bodhiṃ gaṇhitukāmo
 bhūmito yāva mahâbodhissa dakkhiṇasâkhâ tāva uccaṃ katvā
 t̥hapitassa sabbaratanamayapīṭhassa upari suvaṇṇakataṭhaṃ
 t̥hapāpetvā ratanapīṭhaṃ āruya suvaṇṇatulikaṃ gaṇetvā
 manosilāya lekhaṃ katvā yadi mahâbodhinā Laṇkādi-
 patit̥thātabbaṃ yadi cāhaṃ buddhasāsane nibbematiko bha-
 veyyaṃ mahâbodhi sayam eva imasmiṃ suvaṇṇakataṭhe
 patit̥thātū 'ti saccavacanakiriyāya akāsi. saha saccakiriyāya
 bodhisâkhâ manosilāya paricchinnat̥thāno chijjitvā gandha-
 kalalapūrasa suvaṇṇakataṭhassa upari at̥thāsi. tassa ubbe-
 dhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca
 mahâsâkhâ pañcahi eva phalehi patimaṇḍitā, khuddakasâkhā-
 naṃ pana sahasaṃ. atha rājā mūle lekḥāya¹ upari tivaṅgule
 padese aññaṃ lekhaṃ paricchinditvā tato tāvad eva bubbu-
 lakā hutvā dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamiṃsu, puna uparūpari
 tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññā nava lekḥā paricchindi,² tāpi dasa-
 dasabubbulakā hutvā navuti mūlāni³ nikkhamiṃsu. paṭha-
 makā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgulamattaṃ nikkhantā, itare
 pi⁴ gavaḁkhajālasadisāṃ anusibbantā nikkhantā. ettakaṃ
 pāṭihīraṃ rājā ratanapīṭhamatthake t̥hito yeva disvā añjaliṃ
 paggayha mahānādaṃ nadi, anekāni bhikkhusaṃghasāni sādhu-
 kāraṃ akāṃsu, sakalarājasenā unādinī ahoṣi, celukkhepa-
 sataṣaṃsāni pavattiṃsu, bhummat̥thakadeve ādim katvā
 yāva brahmakāyikā devā tāva sādhu-kāraṃ pavattayīṃsu.
 rañño imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passantassa pītiyā nīrantaraṃ
 phūṭasatena añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā t̥hitass' eva mahâbodhi
 mūlasatena suvaṇṇakataṭhe patit̥thāsi. dasa mahāmūlā su-
 vaṇṇakataṭhatalaṃ āhacca at̥thāṃsu, avasesā navuti anu-
 pubbenavaḍḍhanā hutvā gandhakalale oruya t̥hitā. evaṃ

¹ Read, mūlalekhāya. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 113. ² paricchīñji D. ³ cūlāni D. ⁴ itare pi D, itarāpi E.

suvaṇṇakaṭāhe paṭiṭṭhitamatte mahābodhimhi mahāpuṭhavi
 cāli, ākāse devadundubhiyo chalimsu,¹ pabbatānaṃ naccehi
 devatānaṃ sādhuḥkārehi yakkhānaṃ himkārehi asurānaṃ
 thutijappehi brahmāṇaṃ appoṭhanehi meghānaṃ gajjitehi
 catuppadānaṃ ravehi pakkhīnaṃ virutehi sabbatālavacāra-
 naṃ sakasakapaṭibhānehi puthuvitalato yāva brahmalokā tāva
 ekakolāhaḷaṃ ekaninnādaṃ ahosi. pañcasu sākhasu phalato
 phalato chabbannaramsiyo nikkhamitvā sakalacakkavālaṃ
 ratanagopānasivinaddhaṃ viya kurumānā yāva brahmalokā
 abbhuggacchiṃsu. taṃkhaṇato ca pana pabhuti satta diva-
 sāni mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhāsi, na
 koci mahābodhiṃ passati. rājā ratanapīṭhato oruṃha satta
 divasāni mahābodhipūjaṃ kāresi. sattame divase sabbadisā-
 hi himā ca² chabbannaramsiyo ca āvattitvā mahābodhim eva
 pavisimsu. vigatahimavalāhake vippasanne cakkavālagabbhe
 mahābodhi paripuṇṇakhandhasākhaṇasākho pañcaphalapati-
 maṇḍito suvaṇṇakaṭāhe paṭiṭṭhito 'va paññāyittha. rājā
 mahābodhiṃ disvā tehi pāṭihāriyeḥi sañjanitapīṭipāmojjo
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena taruṇamahābodhiṃ pūjessāmiti
 abhisekaṃ datvā satta divasāni mahābodhiṭṭhāne yeva aṭṭhāsi.
 mahābodhi pubbakattikajūṇhapavāraṇadivase sāyaṇhasamaye
 paṭhamāṃ suvaṇṇakaṭāhe paṭiṭṭhahi. tato himagabbhasattā-
 haṃ abhisekasattāhaṃ ca vītināmetvā kālapakkhass' eva
 uposathadivase rājā ekadivaseṇ' eva Pāṭaliputtaṃ pavisitvā
 kattikajūṇhapakkhassa pāṭipadadivase mahābodhiṃ pācīna-
 hāsālāmūle ṭhapesi. suvaṇṇakaṭāhapatiṭṭhitadivasato satta-
 rasame divase mahābodhissa abhinavaṇṇurā pāturaheṣuṃ.
 te disvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhiṃ rajjena pūjento
 sakala-Jambudīpābhisekaṃ adāsi. Sumanasāmaṇero kattika-
 puṇṇamadivase dhātugahaṇatthaṃ gato mahābodhissa katti-
 kachāṇapūjaṃ addasa.

evaṃ mahābodhiṃ maṇḍato³ ānetvā Pāṭaliputte ṭhapitaṃ
 mahābodhiṃ sandhāya āha : tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ
 gahetvā yāhīti. sā sādhu 'ti sampatīcchi. rājā mahābodhi-
 rakkhāṇatthāya aṭṭhārassa devakulāni aṭṭha amaccakulāni
 aṭṭha brāhmaṇakulāni aṭṭha kuṭumbikakulāni aṭṭha gopaka-

¹ Read, phalimsu. ² sabbadisābhimaṇca D, sabbadisāhi himā ca E. Comp.
 Mahāvamsa, p. 114, l. 4. ³ Correct, mahābodhimaṇḍato.

kulāni attha taracchakulāni¹ attha ca Kālīṅgakulāni² datvā udakāsiñcanatthāya attha suvaṇṇaghāṭe attha ca rajataghāṭe datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhiṃ Gaṅgāya nāvam āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhātavim samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tāmalittiṃ anupatto. antarā magge devanāgamanussā ulāraṃ mahābodhipūjaṃ akāmsu. rājāpi samuddatīre satta divasāni mahābodhiṃ ʃhapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārājaṃ adāsi. idam assa tatiyaṃ Jambudīpe rajasampadānaṃ hoti. evaṃ mahārājena pūjetvā māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapāṭipadadivase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha nāvāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhapetvā Saṃghamittattherim pi saparivāraṃ nāvam āropetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ amaccaṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ tāta mahābodhiṃ tikkhattum sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjetvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha mama sahāyassa sāsanam datvā gacchati vata re dasabalassa sara-saraṃsijālaṃ vimuñcamāno mahābodhirukkho 'ti kanditvā aṇḃjalim paggaḃhetvā assūni pavattayamāno atthāsi. sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūḃhā nāvā passato mahārājassa mahāsamuddatalaṃ pakkhantā. mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanaṃ viciyo vūpasantā, pañcavaṇṇāni pudumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dībbaṇi turiyāni vajjimsu, ākāsato jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā ativiya ulāra pūjā ahoṣi. Saṃghamittattheri supaṇṇarūpena mahāsamudde nāgakulāni santāsesi. te samutrastarūpā³ nāgā āgantvā taṃ vibhūtiṃ passitvā therim yācitvā mahābodhiṃ nāgabhavanaṃ atiharitvā satta divasāni nāgarājena pūjetvā puna nāvāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesum. taṃ divasaṃ eva nāvā Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ agamāsi. Asokamahārājāpi mahābodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvā roditvā yāva dassanavisayaṃ oloketvā paṭinivatti.

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmaṇerasa vacanena māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapāṭipadadivase pabhuti uttaradvārato paṭṭhāya yāva Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ maggaṃ sodhāpetvā alaṃkārapetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvattusmiṃ ʃhito yeva tāya

¹ taracchakulāni D, tir° E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 115. ² Kālīṅkak° E.

³ te mutrastharūpā D, te myatrassarūpā E. I have corrected, te samutrastharūpā. Comp. Mahāv., p. 116, l. 13.

vibhūtiyā mahāsamudde āgacchantam yeva mahābodhiṃ
 ttherassa ānubhāvena disvā tuṭṭhamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbaṃ
 maggaṃ pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare
 pupphaagghiyāni tṭhapento ekāheṇ' eva Jambukolapattanaṃ
 gantvā sabbatālavacaraparivuto pupphadhūpagandhādīhi pū-
 jayamāno galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruyha āgato vata re dasa-
 balassa sarasaraṃsijālavissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasanna-
 citto mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā uttamaṅge sirasiṃ patiṭṭha-
 petvā mahābodhiṃ parivāretvā āgatehi soḷasahi jātisampanna-
 kulchi saddhiṃ samuddato paccuttaritvā samuddatīre mahā-
 bodhiṃ tṭhapetvā tīpi divasāni sakala-Tambapaṇṇidīpe rajjena
 pūjesi, soḷasannaṃ jātisampannakulānaṃ rājāṃ vicāresi.
 atha catutthe divase mahābodhiṃ ādāya ulāraṃ pūjaṃ kuru-
 māno anupubbena Anurādhapuraṃ sampatto. Anurādhapure
 pi mahāsakkāraṃ katvā cātuddasadivase yeva vaḍḍhamāna-
 kacchāyāya mahābodhiṃ uttaradvārena pavesetvā nagara-
 majjhena atiharanto dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhi-
 ṇadvārato pañcadhanusatikaṭṭhāne yattha amhākaṃ sam-
 buddho nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi purimakā ca
 tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattiṃ appetvā nisīdiṃsu yattha
 Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsirisabodhi Konāgamanassa
 bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa
 ca nigrodhabodhi patiṭṭhāsi tasmīṃ Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa
 tilakabhūte Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena paṭhamam eva ka-
 tabhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakoṭṭhakoṭṭhāne mahābo-
 dhiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. kathaṃ. tāni kira bodhiṃ parivāretvā
 āgatāni soḷasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, rājā
 dovārikavesaṃ gaṇhi, soḷasa kulāni ca mahābodhiṃ gahetvā
 oropayimṃsu, mahābodhi tesāṃ hatthato muttasamanantaram
 eva asītihatthappamāṇaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā chabbaṇṇa-
 raṃsiyo mucci,¹ sarasaraṃsiyo sakaladipaṃ paṭtharhitvā upari
 brahmalokaṃ āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu. mahābodhipāṭihāriyaṃ disvā
 sañjātappasādāni dasa purisasaḥassāni anupubbavipassanaṃ
 paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajimṃsu. yāva suriyassa'
 atthamgamā mahābodhi antalikkho aṭṭhāsi, atthamgamite
 pana suriye rohiṇinakkhattena paṭhavīyaṃ patiṭṭhahi. saha
 bodhipatiṭṭhānā udakapariyantaṃ katvā mahāpathavi akumpi.

¹ mucci D.

patitṭhahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sannisīdi lokassa adassanaṃ agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhakam nabham ahoṣi, chabbaṇṇaramsiyo jalantā vipphurantā niccharimṣu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākāyo ca tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimṣu. Mahindatthero ca Saṃghamittattherī ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhiṭṭhānam eva agamimṣu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadīpavāsino sannipatimṣu. tesam pasannānam¹ yeva uttarasākhato ekaṃ phalaṃ paccitvā sākhatō mucchi. therō hatthaṃ upanāmesī, phalaṃ therassa hatthe patitṭhāsi. taṃ therō ropaya mahārājā 'ti rañño adāsi. rājā gahetvā suvaṇṇakaṭṭhe madhurapamsū² ākiritvā gandhakalalaṃ pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsannaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. sabbesam pasannānam³ yeva catuhatthappamāṇā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkha utṭhahimṣu. rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhisekaṃ adāsi. tato ekaṃ bodhirukkhaṃ āgamanakāle⁴ mahābodhinā paṭhamapatiṭṭhitokāse Jambukolapaṭṭhane ropayimṣu, ekaṃ Tavakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmadvāre,⁵ ekaṃ Thūpārāme, ekaṃ Issaranimmānavihāre,⁶ ekaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne, ekaṃ Cetiyapabbate, ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi Kātaragāme,⁷ ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme. itaresam catunnaṃ phalaṇaṃ bījehi dvattiṃsabodhitaruṇe yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu patitṭhāpesuṃ.

evaṃ puttanaṭṭaparamparāya samantādīpavāsinaṃ hitāya sukhāya patitṭhite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte mahābodhinhi Anulā devī pañcali kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehīti mātugāmasahassena saddhiṃ Saṃghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitṭhāsi. Aritṭho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisasatehi saddhiṃ therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivāro arahatte patitṭhāsi.

ath' ekadivasam rājā mahābodhiṃ vanditvā therena saddhiṃ Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati. tattha Lohapāsādatṭhānaṃ sampā-

¹ Read, passantānam. Comp. Mahāv., p. 119, ll. 9, 11. ² pamsu D. ³ Read, passantānam. ⁴ kālo D. ⁵ Cakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmantare D, Tavakkabrahmaṇassa gāmadvāre E. Mahāv., p. 119: Tivakkabrāhmaṇagāgāme. ⁶ Issaranimmānav² D, 'nimmānav² E. In the Mahāvamsa this Vihāra is called Issarasamaṇa; comp. p. 119, l. 14; p. 123, ll. 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading. ⁷ Kāmaragāme corrected into Kātaragāme D, Bhojanagāme E, Kācharagāmake, Mahāv., p. 120, l. 1 (comp. Turnour's Index, p. 10).

ttassa purisā pupphāni abhiharim̐su. rājā therassa pupphāni ādāsi. thero pupphehi Lohapāsādatthānaṃ pūjesi. pupphesu bhūmiyā patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi. rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā 'ti pucchi. imasmim̐ mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate uposathāgāraṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Ambaṅgaṇatthānaṃ patto; tatth' assa vaṇṇagandharasa-sampannaṃ atimadhurarasam ekaṃ ambapakkam̐ āhariyittha. rājā taṃ therassa paribhogatthāya adāsi. thero tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā idam̐ etth' eva ropāpetvā 'ti āha. rājā taṃ ambatthim̐ gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā udakaṃ āsiñci. saha ambabijaropanena paṭhavi saṃkampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim̐ mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate Ambaṅgaṇaṃ nāma sannipātattthānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha attha pupphamutthiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ patto. tatth' assa campakapupphāni abhiharim̐su, tāni rājā therassa adāsi. thero Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ pupphehi pūjetvā vanditvā tāvad eva mahāpaṭhavi kampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim̐ mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadisso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. aham eva karomi bhante 'ti. alaṃ mahārāja, tumhākaṃ aññam̐ bahuṃ kammaṃ atthi, tumhākaṃ pana nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhayo nāma rājā kāressatīti. atha rājā sace bhante mayham̐ nattā karissati kataṃ yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahatthaṃ pāsānatthambham̐ āharāpetvā Devānampiyatissarañño nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhayo nāma imasmim̐ padese thūpaṃ karotū 'ti likhāpetvā patitthāpetvā theram̐ pucchi: patitthitaṃ nu kho bhante Tambapaṇṇidipe sāsanan ti. patitthitaṃ mahārāja sāsanaṃ, mūlāni pan' assa na tāva otarantīti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. yadā mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidipakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ Tambapaṇṇidipe jāto dārako Tambapaṇṇidipe pabbajitvā Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi yeva vinayaṃ uggaḥetvā Tambapaṇṇidipe vācessati, tadā sāsanaṃ mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti. atthi mahārāja Ariṭṭho bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim̐ kamme.

kiṃ mayā èttha bhante kâtabban ti. maṇḍapam mahârâja kâtuṃ vaṭṭatiti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ Meghavanṇabhayassa amaccassa parivenaṭṭhâne mahâsaṃgîtikâle Ajâtasattamahârâjena katamaṇḍapâkâram râjânubhâvena maṇḍapam kârâpetvâ sabbatâlâvacaro sakasakasippe payojetvâ sâsanassa mûlâni otarantâni passissâmiti anekapurisasuhassaparivuto Thûpârâmam anuppatto. tena kho pana samayena Thûpârâme aṭṭhasatṭhi bhikkhusahassâni sannipatiṃsu. Mahamahindattherassa âsanam dakkhiṇâbhimukham paññattam hoti, Mahâariṭṭhattherassa dhammâsanam uttarâbhimukham paññattam hoti. atha kho Mahâariṭṭhatthero Mahindattherena ajjhiṭṭho attano anurûpena pattânukkamena dhammâsane nisîdi. Mahindatherapamukhâ aṭṭhasatṭhi mahattherâ dhammâsanam parivâretvâ nisîdiṃsu. rañño pi kaniṭṭhabhâtâ Mattâbhayatthero nâma dhuraggâho hutvâ vinayam gaṇhissâmiti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Mahâariṭṭhattherassa dhammâsanam eva parivâretvâ nisîdi. avasesâpi bhikkhû sarâjîkâ ca parisâ attano attano pattâsane nisîdiṃsu. athâysmâ Mahâariṭṭhatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Verañjâyam viharati Nalerupucimandamûle 'ti vinayanidânam abhâsi. bhâsite ca panâyasmatâ Ariṭṭhattherena vinayanidâne âkâsam mahâviravitam¹ viravi, akâlavijjullatâ nicchariṃsu, devatâ sadhukâram adamṣu, mahâpaṭhavi udakapariyantam katvâ saṃkampi. evam anekesu paṭihâriyesu vattamânesu âysmâ Ariṭṭhatthero Mahamahindattherapamukhehi aṭṭhasatṭhiyâ paccekagaṇihi khîṇâsavamahattherochi tadaññehi ca aṭṭhasatṭhisahassehi bhikkhûhi parivuto paṭhamakattikapavâraṇadivase Thûpârâmavihâramajjhe satthu karuṇâguṇaparidîpakam bhagavato anusitṭhikarânam² kâyakammavacikammavipphanditavinayanam Vinayapîṭakam³ pakâsesi pakâsetvâ ca yâvatâyukam tiṭṭhamâno bahunnam vâcetvâ bahunnam hadaye patitṭhâpetvâ anupâdisesâya nibbânadhâtuyâ parinibbâyi. te pi kho Mahâmahindattherapamukhâ tasmiṃ samâgame

aṭṭhasatṭhi mahâtherâ dhuraggâhâ samâgatâ

paccekagaṇino sabbe dhammarâjassa sâvakâ |

¹ âkâsam mahâviravitam D, âkâse mahâviravam E. ² anusatṭhikarânam D, anusitṭhikarânam E. ³ E omits vinayapîṭakam.

khināsavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino. |
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahiṃ imaṃ
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu mahesayo. |

tesaṃ parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesaṃ therānaṃ
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana-Dīghasumanādayo ca Ma-
 hāarittṭhattherassa antevāsikā antevāsikānaṃ antevāsikā cā
 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imaṃ Vinaya-
 piṭakaṃ yāva ajjatanā ānesuṃ.

tena vuttaṃ: tatiya-saṃgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ
 Mahindādīhi ābhaṭaṃ. Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālaṃ
 Aritṭṭhattherādīhi ābhaṭaṃ, tato yāva ajjatanā tesaṃ yeva ante-
 vāsikaparamparābhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhaṭan ti.

Recd. on 3.6.80.
 R. R. No. 7820.
 G. R. No. 30878.

END OF VOL. III.





